

**THE PERCY  
ANECDOTES:  
ORIGINAL AND  
SELECT [BY]  
SHOLTO AND...**

---











THE

# PERCY ANECDOTES.

ORIGINAL AND SELECT.

BY

Sholto AND Reuben Percy,

Brothers of the Benedictine Monastery,

MONT BENER.

---

TWENTY VOLUMES.

( Vol. II. )

*ELOQUENCE; - PATRIOTISM.*

---

LONDON;

PRINTED FOR J. CUMBERLAND, 19, LUDGATE HILL.

1826.



TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
THOMAS LORD ERSKINE, K.T.  
ETC. ETC. ETC.

THESE  
**Anecdotes of Eloquence**  
ARE

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S

MOST DEVOTED AND

MOST OBEDIENT

HUMBLE SERVANTS,

*Thos Percy  
Genl Percy.*

PN  
6261  
P4  
1826  
T.2



THE  
**Percy Anecdotes.**

---

**ANECDOTES OF ELOQUENCE.**

---

“ ———Animoque supersunt  
Jam prope post animam.”

APOLL. SIDON.

---

**DEMOSTHENES.**

“ Quem mirabantur Athenæ  
Torrentem, et pleni moderantem fræna theatri.”

JUV. SAT. X.

DEMOSTHENES has been styled, by one second only to himself in the gift of eloquence, “the Prince of Orators;” and the rank which Tully conferred, the common consent of the learned of all succeeding ages has amply confirmed. How delightful would it be, were we able to add, that while a “Prince among Orators,” he was also a “Prince among Men.” But truth, always most stubborn when it treats of great examples, shuts its book on the willing encomium. In the life of this Prince of Orators, we see unhappily exemplified almost every thing which is a reproach to the reputation of this noble faculty, ORATORY. Every thing which is most calculated to

make its importance to the interests of society undervalued and despised. We see in Demosthenes the first great instance of an orator without courage ; an orator without honesty ; an orator without principle. We see in the story of his life, eloquence alternately exalted and debased ; now exerted for the noblest of purposes ; the next moment silenced for the basest. We see a man whose philippics seem animated by the purest spirit of patriotism, afterwards sacrificing the honour of his country for a paltry bribe. We see a man who is a very hero in rousing others to fight bravely for their rights, the veriest poltroon himself in the field. We see, finally, a man who made it the pride of his life to animate others to *die for their country*, pusillanimously flying from the evils which environ him, and resolved to *die for himself alone*, seeking the coward's refuge in a suicide's grave. But, gentle reader, we forget that our business is not to expatiate, but to narrate.

His dastardly flight from the battle of Cheronæa—

His skulking from the presence of Alexander, when commissioned to propitiate his clemency—

We dwell not on these facts ; they are circumstances which display more of the weakness, than of the wickedness of human nature.

When Harpalus, one of Alexander's officers, after betraying his master, and purloining his treasures, made his escape to Athens, it became a question with the Athenians whether they should give the traitor-robber shelter ? Demosthenes, to whose opinion the people looked up with reverence, declared at first that they ought on no account to disgrace the character of the republic, by affording refuge to one so infamous.

A day was appointed for the solemn decision of the matter, and in the mean time Harpalus, sensible how much his success depended on gaining over "the Prince of Orators" to his side, sought and obtained an opportunity of showing Demosthenes the precious store of goodly things of which he had robbed his royal master. The orator was particularly struck with the sight of a massy golden cup, and poising it in his hand, he asked Harpalus, "What was its weight?" Harpalus replied, "To you it shall weigh twenty talents." When Demosthenes had departed, the cup was accordingly sent after him to his house, along with twenty talents in money. Next day, when the case of Harpalus came on for consideration, Demosthenes appeared in the assembly with his throat muffled up, and when called on to speak, he made signs that he had lost his voice!

To the honour of Athens, this act of abominable venality was not allowed to pass unpunished. It was the cause of a fine of fifty talents being imposed on the orator, to avoid the payment of which he fled to Ægina, where he remained in exile, until an emergency in the affairs of the republic produced his recal.

Demosthenes once observed to Phocion, who was at the head of a party of orators whom Philip had bribed over to his interest, that "the Athenians would one day murder him in a mad fit." "Take care," replied Phocion, "that they do not murder you in a sober one."

The warning was prophetic. The Athenians, as the price of their reconciliation with Antipater, were obliged to pass a decree condemning Demosthenes to death. The orator fled for refuge to the temple of

Neptune at Celaura; but inwardly convinced that no place could afford him a sanctuary from such vengeance as pursued him, he drank of poison, and died.

---

### ISOCRATES.

The character of Isocrates presents the rare combination of a man, who, devoid of fear, is recorded to have passed through a long life, without having made an enemy of a single individual, by the boldness of his eloquence. When Theramenes, proscribed by the thirty tyrants, took refuge at the altar, Isocrates generously volunteered to plead in his defence at the hazard of his own life; and after the death of Socrates, when all his disciples, struck with dismay, fled into distant parts, Isocrates alone had the courage to appear in mourning in the public streets of Athens.

---

### PERICLES.

The eloquence of Pericles, which his countrymen were wont to designate by the attribute of "thunder and lightning," must have mingled a wonderful share of the persuasive in its power over the passions. When Thucydides, the Milesian, one of his great opponents in state matters, was asked by Archidamus, King of Sparta, which was the better wrestler, Pericles or himself? "It is vain," replied Thucydides, "to wrestle with that man. As often as I have cast him to the ground, he has as stoutly denied it; and when I would maintain that he had got the fall, he would as obstinately maintain the reverse; and so efficaciously withal, that he has made all who heard him, nay, the very spectators, believe him."



## EXTEMPORANEOUS ORATORY.

Gorgias of Leontium is the first orator we read of who possessed the gift so much prized in modern times, and so distinctly characteristic of modern eloquence—the gift of extemporaneous speaking. He made it his boast, that in a public assembly, he could on the instant declaim as fluently on any subject which might be proposed to him, as persons who had pondered over the subject ever so long, in gloomy caves, or by the wild sea-shore. This faculty of the Leontine orator exposed him, however, to great disadvantage in the race of immortality with his contemporaries; a disadvantage from which the more recent of his successors in the same path have been happily exempted. There were no reporters in those days; and of the first of extempore speeches, not one is now extant.

That the world has lost something by their passing into oblivion, we may fairly conclude from the effects which some of them are recorded to have produced. In the war between his native city, Leontium, and Syracuse, the citizens of the former sent Gorgias and Tesias as ambassadors to the Athenians, to supplicate their assistance. On their arrival at Athens, about the year 427, B. C., Gorgias made such an artful address to the passions of the Athenian people, on the grievances which he made them suppose they had suffered from the Syracusans, and on the advantages which they might reap from an alliance with his countrymen, that he prevailed on them to rush headlong into a war, that proved in the end more fatal to them, than any war in which they had ever engaged.

## PLATO.

The eloquence of Plato is said by Tully to have been thus beautifully prefigured in his youth. When yet an infant, his father, Aristo, went to Hymettus with his wife and child to sacrifice to the muses; and while they were busied in the divine rites, a swarm of bees came and *distilled their honey on his lips*.

Apuleius relates, that Socrates, the night before Plato was recommended to him, dreamed that a young swan fled from Cupid's altar to the academy, and settled in his lap! thence soared to heaven, and delighted the gods with its music; and when Aristo the next day presented Plato to him, "Friends," said Socrates, "this is the swan of Cupid's academy."

---

## PUBLIC CRIERS OF GREECE.

The Greeks were so nice in point of eloquence, and so offended with a vicious pronunciation, that they would not suffer even the public crier to proclaim their laws, unless he was accompanied by a musician, who, in case of a vicious tone, might be ready to give him the proper pitch and expression. It would seem that the town criers of classic story could boast of a degree of oratorical propriety, from which their modern successors must have sadly degenerated; since to speak as a town crier, is now become a bye-word of shame among the people.

"I'd as lieve the town crier spoke the lines."

We find from Quintilian, that even Gracchus, one of the greatest orators of his time, thought it necessary

to have a flutenist to stand by while he was speaking, in order to give him the proper pitch to regulate his elevation and cadences, and to assist him with a proper tone in case he made a false inflexion of the voice.

Cicero, however, thought it beneath an orator (as it certainly is) to have occasion for such an assistance. "Leave," says he, "the pipe at home, but carry the custom with you."

---

### PROLIXITY MADE PENAL.

It appears from several of the ancient Royal Ordinances of France, and particularly from one of Charles VII. of France, that lawyers in that country (would to heaven it were so in all countries!) were subjected to heavy penalties, when guilty of prolixity in their pleadings. The Roman advocates used to make a sort of agreement with the court, how long they might have liberty to speak in defence of their client. Martial alludes to this practice in the following epigram.

"Septem clepsydras magnâ tibi voce petenti  
Arbiter invitus, Cæciliane, dedit ;  
At tu multa diu dicis, vitreisque tepentem  
Ampullis, potas semisupinus aquam.  
Ut tandem saties vocemque sitimque rogamus  
Jam de clepsydra, Cæciliane bibas."

"Seven glasses, Cæcilian, thou loudly didst crave ;  
Seven glasses the judge full reluctantly gave ;  
Still thou bawl'st and bawl'st on, and as ne'er to bawl off,  
Tepid water in bumpers, supine thou dost quaff.

That thy voice and thy thirst at a time thou may'st  
slake,  
We entreat from the glass of old Chronus thou'dst take."

---

### MARK ANTONY, THE CONSUL.

It was owing to Mark Antony, according to the testimony of Cicero, that Rome could boast of being a rival to Greece in the art of eloquence.

One of the most remarkable of his pleadings was that in favour of Marcus Aquilius. He moved the judges in so sensible a manner by the tears he shed, and the scars he showed on the breast of his client, that he procured his acquittal.

He would never publish any of his speeches, that he might not, as he said, be proved to say in one cause, what might be contrary to what he should advance in another.

He was unfortunately killed during those bloody commotions which arose out of the contentions of Marius and Cinna. He was discovered in a secret hiding place to which he had fled, and soldiers were sent to dispatch him; but he supplicated their forbearance in so eloquent a manner, that the only man who had the cruelty to kill him, was one who had not heard his discourse.

---

### CICERO.

A law made by Otho for the assignment of separate seats in the theatres to the equestrian order, gave great offence to the Roman people. Otho, on coming into the theatre one night, was received by the popu-

lace with an universal hiss ; but by the knights with loud applauses. From clamour and reproaches, the parties were proceeding to blows ; when Cicero, informed of the tumult, hastened to the theatre, and calling the people out into the temple of Bellona, so tamed and stung them by the power of his words, and made them so ashamed of their folly and perverseness, that on their return to the theatre, they vied with the knights in testifying their respect for Otho. In this speech, which was published, he reproached the rioters for their want of taste and good sense, in making such a disturbance while Roscius was acting. This memorable instance of Cicero's command over men's passions, is supposed to be alluded to in that beautiful passage of Virgil, thus translated by Pitt :

“ And when sedition fires th' ignoble crowd,  
And the wild rabble storms and thirsts for blood ;  
Of stones and brands, a mingled tempest flies,  
With all the sudden arms that rage supplies ;  
If some grave sire appears amidst the strife,  
In morals strict, and innocence of life,  
All stand attentive, while the sage controls  
Their wrath, and calms the tempest of their souls.”

---

### HORTENSIUS.

“ The genius of Hortensius,” says Cicero, “ like the statue of Phidias, had only to be seen in order to be admired.”

For a long time he was the reigning orator in Rome, and was popularly styled the King of the Forum.

Hortensius was rendered, however, more remarkable



by one single defeat, than by all his triumphs. He was employed as advocate for C. Verres, in the celebrated prosecution instituted against him for his conduct in the government of Sicily ; but was so confounded by the admirable speech in which Cicero fulminated his charges of injustice, rapine, and cruelty, against the guilty orator, that he felt all his powers of speech taken from him, and threw up the case of his client without saying a word in his defence. Verres, equally confounded with his advocate, did not wait for sentence being pronounced, but instantly fled into exile, where he died some years afterwards, forgotten and deserted by all his friends.

---

### HORTENSIA.

The daughter of Hortensius inherited the eloquence of her father ; and when the Roman women were required to render on oath an account of their property, preparatory to a heavy tax, she pleaded the cause of her sex with such force, that the decree was annulled. The harangue which she delivered on this occasion before the triumvirs, Antony Octavius, and Lepidus, was extant in the time of Quintilian, who speaks of it with great applause.

---

### BOADICEA.

In the time of Nero, when the bondage of the Romans became so oppressive, that the Britons were determined to resist, Boadicea animated them to shake it off by an eloquent address, which she concluded in these words : “ Let the Romans, who are

not better than hares and foxes, understand, that they make a wrong match with wolves and greyhounds." As she said this, she let a hare out from her lap, as a token of the fearfulness of the Romans. The result of the battle, however, proved that there was more wit than truth in the comparison.

---

### FUNERAL ORATIONS.

"Vita enim mortuorum in memoria vivorum est posita."

CICERO.

The origin of the custom of pronouncing funeral orations over departed worth, is generally ascribed to Valerius Publicola. We are told by Plutarch, that Valerius having honoured the obsequies of his colleague with an eloquent discourse in praise of his many virtues, the Romans were so pleased with the novelty, that it became a regular custom ever afterwards to have the characters of their great men illustrated in a funeral oration by the most eloquent among their survivors.

The custom of the Romans has been continued among the Christians; and it is to be wished, that with the custom, we had also borrowed one of the laws by which it was regulated. "It was part of the laws of burial," says Cicero, "that only honourable men should be honoured with funeral orations."

The shortest, and perhaps also the best, funeral oration extant, is that pronounced by the Earl of Morton over the grave of the illustrious Scottish reformer, John Knox. "Here lies he who never feared the face of man.

**CRILLON—KING CLOVIS.**

The brave Crillon attending on a Good Friday the public offices of devotion, was so affected by an eminent preacher's delineation of our Saviour's death and sufferings, that laying his hand upon his sword, he cried out in a transport of generous resentment, "Where art thou, Crillon?"

It would be idle to suspect Crillon of plagiarism in his honest anger and mode of venting it. Yet his behaviour was merely a copy of that of King Clovis, on a similar occasion. "Had I been present at the head of my valiant Franks," exclaimed that monarch indignantly, "I would have redressed his wrongs!"

---

**PETER THE HERMIT.**

It is difficult to fix limits to human achievements, when superstition or enthusiasm is aided by the power of eloquence. The celebrated Peter the Hermit having made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, towards the close of the eleventh century, was deeply impressed with the oppression sustained by the Christians from the Turks, and resolved to make an effort to rouse the western nations to arms in their behalf. The appearance of Peter was mean, his stature small, his body meagre, and his countenance shrivelled; but with these disadvantages, he had a keen and lively eye, and a ready eloquence. Being encouraged by Pope Urban II., he travelled as a missionary through the provinces of Italy and France. He rode on an ass; his head and feet were naked, and he bore a weighty crucifix. He



prayed frequently, fed on bread and water, gave away in alms all that he received, and by his saintly demeanour and fervid address, drew innumerable crowds of all ranks to listen to his preaching. When he painted the indignities offered to the true believers at the birth-place and sepulchre of the Saviour, every heart was melted to compassion, and animated to revenge. His success was such as might be expected from the rude enthusiasm and martial spirit of the age; and Peter soon collected an army of 60,000 followers, with which he proceeded towards Jerusalem.

---

### POPE URBAN II.

Pope Urban II. finding a general ardour for the crusade against the Turks, proposed by Peter the Hermit on his return from Palestine in 1093, assembled a grand and numerous council at Placentia, and warmly recommended an expedition against the infidels. Soon after the proposal was renewed with success at the council of Clermont; at which were present, the papal court and council of Roman cardinals, thirteen archbishops, two hundred and twenty-five bishops, four hundred mitred prelates, four thousand ecclesiastics, and three hundred thousand laymen. In the market-place of Clermont, Pope Urban II. ascended a lofty scaffold, and addressed a well-prepared and impatient audience. Such was the success and power of his eloquence, that he was interrupted by the clamorous shouts of thousands, who with one voice exclaimed, *Deus vult! Deus vult!* God wills it! God wills it! "It is indeed the will of God," replied the Pope: "and let this memorable

word, the inspiration surely of the Holy Spirit, be for ever adopted as your cry of battle, to animate the devotion and courage of the champions of Christ. His cross is the symbol of your salvation; wear it; a red, a bloody cross, as an external mark on your breasts or shoulders, as a pledge of your sacred and irrevocable engagement."

---

### JOHN KNOX.

In 1565, Lord Darnley, who had lately married Mary, Queen of Scots, consented, at the desire of his friends, to go and hear Mr. Knox preach, in hopes thereby of conciliating him; instead of which, he took occasion to declaim against the government of wicked princes, who, for the sins of the people, are sent as tyrants and scourges to torment them. Darnley complained of the insult to the council, who interdicted the preacher from the use of his pulpit for several days.

"Rigid and uncomplying himself," says Dr. Robertson, "he showed no indulgence to the infirmities of others. Regardless of the distinction of rank and character, he uttered his admonitions with acrimony and vehemence, more apt to irritate than to reclaim. Those very qualities, however, which now render his character less amiable, fitted him to be the instrument of Providence for advancing the reformation among a fierce people; and enabled him to face dangers and to surmount opposition, from which a person of a more gentle spirit would have been apt to shrink back."

## MASSILLON.

“ ————— There stands  
 The legate of the skies ! his theme divine,  
 His office sacred, his credentials clear.  
 By him, the violated law speaks out  
 Its thunders ; and by him, in strains as sweet  
 As angels use, the gospel whispers peace.”

COWPER.

When this illustrious preacher was asked where a man like him, whose life was dedicated to retirement, could borrow his admirable descriptions of real life, he answered, “ from the human heart ; however little we examine it, we shall find in it the seeds of every passion. When I compose a sermon, I imagine myself consulted upon some doubtful piece of business. I give my whole application to determine the person who has recourse to me, to act the good and proper part. I exhort him, I urge him, and *I quit him not till he has yielded to my persuasions.*”

On preaching the first Advent sermon at Versailles, Louis XIV. paid the following most expressive tribute to the power of his eloquence. “ Father, when I hear others preach, I am very well pleased with them ; when I hear you, I am dissatisfied with myself.”

The first time he preached his sermon on the small number of the elect, the whole audience were at a certain part of it seized with such violent emotion, that almost every person half rose from his seat, as if to shake off the horror of being one of the cast-out into everlasting darkness.

When Baron, the actor, came from hearing one of his sermons, “ Friend,” said he, to one of the same profession, who accompanied him, “ here is an *orator* ; we are only *actors.*”

c 3

## BOSSUET.

When Bossuet was a very young preacher, the King, Louis XIV., was so delighted with him, that he wrote in his own name to his father, the Intendant of Soissons, to congratulate him on having a son that would immortalize himself. An unbeliever going to hear Bossuet preach, said, on entering the church, "This is the preacher for me, for it is by him alone I know that I shall be converted, if ever I am so." Bossuet pronounced the funeral oration on the Duchess of Orleans, who died so suddenly in the midst of a brilliant court of which she was the glory and delight. No person better possessed the talent of infusing into the soul of his auditors, the profound sentiments with which he was himself penetrated. When he pronounced these words, "O nuit desastreuse, nuit effroyable ! où retentit tout-à-coup, comme un éclat de tonnerre, cette nouvelle ; MADAME se meurt ! MADAME est morte !" all the court were in tears. The pathetic and the sublime shone equally in this discourse. A sensibility more sweet, but less sublime, is displayed in the last words of his funeral oration on the Great Condé. It was with this fine discourse that Bossuet terminated his career of eloquence. He concluded by thus apostrophizing the hero that France mourned : "Prince, vous mettez fin à tous ces discours ! Au lieu de déplorer la mort des autres, je veux désormais apprendre de vous à rendre la mienne sainte ; heureux si, averti par ces cheveux blancs, du compte que je dois rendre de mon administration, je réserve au troupeau que je dois nourrir de la parole de vie, le reste d'une voix qui tombe, et d'une ardeur qui s'éteint !"

## SAURIN.

The first time that Abbadie, the celebrated Calvinist minister, heard M. Saurin preach, he exclaimed, "Is it an angel or a man that speaks?"

---

## CROMWELL'S CHAPLAIN.

The Rev. John Howe, when minister of Great Torrington, in Devonshire, having occasion to take a journey to London, went as a hearer to the chapel at Whitehall. Cromwell was present; and struck with his demeanour and person, sent a messenger to inform him, that he wished to speak with him when the service was over. In the course of the interview, the Protector desired him to preach before him the following Sunday. Mr. Howe requested to be excused, but Cromwell would not be denied. Mr. Howe preached accordingly, and the Protector was so pleased with him, that he immediately appointed him his domestic chaplain. To some of the peculiar notions of Cromwell, Mr. Howe could not, however, assent; and in one particular instance, he had the boldness to preach against them in his presence, believing that they might lead to practical ill consequences. The friends of the preacher were alarmed for him; and one of them predicted that he would find it difficult, if not impossible, to regain his favour. "I have," said the worthy man "discharged my conscience, and the event must be left to God." From this period, the friendship of Cromwell was less ardent, and his manners cool and reserved: but he never took any notice of the subject.



## DR. BARROW.

Charles II. was wont in his humorous way to say of his chaplain, Dr. Barrow, that "he was the most unfair preacher in England; because he exhausted every subject, and left no room for others to come after him." It was indeed too much the doctor's way; when he got hold of a topic, he never knew how to leave any thing unsaid upon it. One of his best discourses, that on the Duty and Reward of Bounty to the Poor, actually took him up three hours and a half in delivering!

---

## INDEPENDENCE OF THE BAR.

So low in point of independence was the profession of the Bar in the time of Henry the Sixth, that in the case respecting precedence between the Earl of Warwick, and the Earl Marshal, both the advocates for the parties, viz. Sir Walter Beauchamp (the first lawyer by-the-bye who ever wore the spurs of knight-hood in England) and Mr. Roger Hunt, made most humble protestations, each entreating the peer against whom he was retained not to take amiss what he might be obliged to advance on the part of his client.

---

Mr. Hume, speaking of a later period, says, "That the answers given into court by the famous Prynne and his associates were so full of invectives against the prelates, that no lawyer could be prevailed on to sign them." The truth, however, is, that the lawyers allowed themselves to be intimidated by the

menaces of the court from defending them at all. Mr. Holt, one of their number, signed Prynne's answer, and was told by Lord Chief Justice Finch, that he deserved to have his gown pulled over his ears for drawing it, though it contained nothing but mere explanations of points of fact, and a dry recital of acts of parliament; and afterwards, when it was expunged by order of the judges, and another prepared, Mr. Holt, in excuse for not signing the second, being appealed to by Prynne in open court, submissively replied, that "he *durst not* set his hand to it, for fear of giving their honours distaste."

---

### THE LONG PARLIAMENT.

There perhaps was no period in the history of the British senate, in which our senators more nearly approached the nervous eloquence of the Greeks and Romans, then during the sitting of the long parliament. The language was clear and copious, and often displayed strong marks of the most animated eloquence. In one of the debates at this period, the lord keeper, Finch, having observed, "That whatever supplies had been raised from the subjects, had been again restored to them in fructifying showers;" to this remark Lord Digby very spiritedly answered, "It has been a frequent metaphor with these ministerial oppressors, that whatever supplies have been raised from the subjects, have been again restored to them in fructifying showers; but it has been in *hail-stones* and *mildews*, to wither our hopes, and batter and prostrate our affections."

---

## AUDI ALTERAM PARTEM.

“ In law, what plea so tainted and corrupt,  
But, being seasoned with a gracious voice,  
Obscures the show of evil !”

MERCHANT OF VENICE.

James the First, soon after his accession to the English throne, was present in a court of justice, to observe the pleadings in a cause of some consequence. The counsel for the plaintiff having finished, the king was so perfectly satisfied, that he exclaimed, “ ’Tis a plain case !” and was about to leave the court. Being persuaded, however, to stay and hear the other side of the question, the pleaders for the defendant, made the case no less plain on their side. On this, the monarch rose and departed in a great passion, exclaiming, “ they are all rogues alike !”

---

FLETCHER OF SALTON.

Mr. Fletcher is allowed to have been by far the finest speaker in the parliament of Scotland at the time of the union. He was remarkable for a close and nervous eloquence, which commanded the admiration of all who heard it. To an uncommon elevation of mind, he added a warmth of temper which would suffer him to brook from no man, or in any place, the slightest indignity. Of this he exhibited on one occasion an eminent proof. The Earl of Stair, Secretary of State, and Minister for Scotland, having in the heat of debate used an improper expression against Mr. Fletcher, he seized his lordship by his robe, and insisted upon immediate and public satisfaction. The Earl was instantly obliged to beg his pardon in presence of parliament.



## EARL OF SHAFTESBURY.

The author of the *Characteristics*, when Lord Ashley, and soon after he had taken his seat in the House of Commons, rose to speak in support of the act "for granting counsel to prisoners in cases of high treason ;" but found himself so embarrassed, that he was unable to express his sentiments. The house cheered him ; and, recovering from his confusion, he very happily converted the difficulty and embarrassment of his own situation in favour of the bill. " If I, sir," said he, addressing the speaker, " if I, who rise only to offer my opinion on the bill now depending, am so confounded that I am unable to express the least of what I intended to say, what must the condition of that man be, who, without any assistance, is pleading for his life ?"

---

## ROYAL COMMISSIONER.

A singular specimen of parliamentary eloquence, at a very early period of English history, is furnished in the speech of the Archbishop of Canterbury to the House of Peers, in 1377, the first year of the reign of Richard II., who ascended the throne at the age of eleven years. The cause of the summons was declared by the archbishop in a speech beginning with this text, *rex tuus venit tibi* ; which subject he divided into three parts, saying, " That for three causes every friend ought to be welcome to another ; first, if he came to rejoice or be merry with his friend, for any singular benefit or good hap that had befallen him ; and, therefore, made use of this odd-

expression, for a male friend ; *et exultavit infans in utero ejus*. The next was, if the said friend came to comfort another in adversity, as is mentioned in the book of Job. And the last, for trying his friend in the time of adversity, according to the Scripture in *necessitate probabiter amicus*." To this preface he applied, "That the king, their undoubted liege lord, was now come unto them, not for one, but for all the three causes. For the *first*, to rejoice with them in the great providence and grace of God, by sending his person amongst them ; not by any collateral means, or election, but by special descent of inheritance ; and for their good wills towards him, he was, therefore, come to give them thanks. For the *second*, to visit and comfort them in their necessities and adversities he was also come, not only for the death of the noble King Edward, and the prince, his son, but also for the great losses which they had sustained on the sea coasts, and elsewhere, within the realm, by their enemies, whereunto he was now come, not only to proffer himself in aid, but to confirm all their liberties ; to maintain the laws and peace of the kingdom ; and to redress all that was to the contrary. *Thirdly*, to try or assay them, he was also come, to advise and counsel with them for suppressing the enemy ; and to require an aid of them, without which [they could not perform the same. For all which reasons, he desires them to consult together."

---

### BISHOP MERKS.

When Richard II. had been deposed by the usurpation of Henry of Bolingbroke, afterwards Henry IV.,

the House of Peers decreed, that he should be "put under a safe and secret guard, and in such a place, where no concourse of people might resort to him." The only man, either in the clergy or laity, that had the courage to oppose this usurpation at the time, was Thomas Merks, Bishop of Carlisle. Sir Walter Raleigh, in speaking of this prelate, says, that "he was the only honest man in this parliament, who scorned his life and fortune, in respect to his sovereign's right, and his own allegiance." This prelate suffered dearly for his integrity; for he was instantly deprived of his dignity, and suffered long imprisonment; and had it not been for his order, which was then held inviolable, he would have died the death of a traitor. The following are some of the most remarkable passages of this eloquent speech.

"But, alas! good King Richard, why such cruelty? What such impiety hath he ever committed? Examine rightly those imputations which are laid against him, without any false circumstance of aggravation, and you shall find nothing objected, either of any truth, or of great moment. It may be that many errors and oversights have escaped him, yet none so grievous to be termed tyranny; as proceeding rather from unexperienced ignorance, or corrupt counsel, than from any natural or wilful malice. Oh! how shall the world be pestered with tyrants, if subjects may rebel upon every pretence of tyranny? How many good princes shall daily be suppressed by those whom they ought to be supported? If they levy a subsidy, or any other taxation, it shall be claimed oppression; if they put any to death for traiterous attempts against their persons, it shall be exclaimed cruelty; if they

do any thing against the lust and liking of the people, it shall be proclaimed tyranny." He concluded by declaring, that the duke whom they called king, had more offended against the king and the realm than Richard had done; and conjured the house, that "if this injury and this perjury doth nothing more as yet, let both our private and common dangers somewhat withdraw us from these violent proceedings."

---

### QUEEN ELIZABETH.

When England was threatened with invasion by the "invincible armada" of Spain, and a camp was formed at Tilbury, of twenty-three thousand men, to protect the capital, on this memorable and momentous occasion, Queen Elizabeth resolved to visit in person the camp, for the purpose of encouraging her troops. Like a second Boadicea, armed for defence against the invader of her country, she appeared at once the warrior and the queen; the sacred feelings of the moment, superior to all the artifices of royal dignity, and the tricks of royal condescension, inspired her with that impressive earnestness of look, of words, of gesture, which alone is truly dignified, and truly eloquent.

Mounted on a noble charger, with a general's truncheon in her hand, a corslet of polished steel laced on over her magnificent apparel, and a page in attendance bearing her white plumed helmet, she rode, bare-headed, from rank to rank, with a courageous deportment, and smiling countenance; and amid the affectionate plaudits, and shouts of military ardour, which burst from the animated and admiring soldiery,

she addressed them in the following short but spirited harangue.

“My loving people, I have been persuaded by some that are careful of my safety, to take heed how I committed myself to armed multitudes, for fear of treachery. But I tell you, that I would not desire to live to distrust my faithful and loving people. Let tyrants fear; I have so behaved myself, that under God, I have placed my chiefest strength and safeguard in the loyal hearts and good will of my subjects. Wherefore am I come among you at this time but for my recreation and pleasure, being resolved, in the midst and heart of the battle, to live and die amongst you all; to lay down for my God, and for my kingdom, and for my people, mine honour and my blood even in the dust. I know I have the body but of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart and stomach of a king, and of a king of England too; and take foul scorn that Parma, or any prince of Europe, should dare to invade the borders of my realm. To the which, rather than any dishonour shall grow by me, I myself will venture my royal blood. I myself will be your general, judge and rewarder of your virtue in the field. I know that already for your forwardness you have deserved reward, and crowns; and I assure you, on the word of a prince, you shall not fail of them. In the mean time, my lieutenant-general shall be in my stead, than whom never prince commanded a more noble or worthy subject; not doubting, but by your concord in the camp, and valour in the field, and your obedience to myself and my general, we shall shortly have a famous victory over those enemies of my God and of my kingdom.”



As the preceding speech differs in some points from the copy of it already printed, it may be necessary to state, that it has been faithfully transcribed from No. 6798 of the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, the orthography alone being corrected. It is there stated to have been "Gathered by on y<sup>t</sup> heard itt, and was commanded to utter itt to ye whole army ye next day, to send itt gathered to ye queen herself."

---

During the summer of 1577, a Polish ambassador sent to Queen Elizabeth, then in the sixty-fourth year of her age, to complain of an invasion of neutral rights. Speed, the ablest of our chroniclers, gives at length her extempore Latin reply to the harangue of the ambassador, adding in his quaint but expressive phrase, that she, "Thus lion-like rising, daunted the male pert orator no less with her stately port and majestical deporture, than with the tartness of her princely cheeks; and turning to the train of her attendants, thus said, '—'s death, my lords, I have been informed this day to scour up my old Latin, that hath lain so long in rusting!'"

In a volume of the Harleian MSS., No. 6798, there is a copy of this celebrated speech as delivered in Latin, with an English translation by Harry Capel. It is as follows:

"The answer of the queene, to the orator of the Kinge of Polonia, the 25th day of July, 1597

"Oh, how I was beguiled! I expected an ambassador, but you have brought me a complaint. I understand by my letters you were an ambassador, but I

have founde you an heralde. I never in my life hearde such an orator. I cannot but admire so great and so strange boldnesse in an open assembly, and I can hardly be induced to believe, that your kinge himselfe, if he had hither arrived unto our presence, woulde ever entertaine such wordes, so rudely attired, into his mouthe; otherwise if this your oration cancell itselfe within the limits of his commandement, (whereof I am halfe afrayde) must needes impute it unto this, that sith your prince's head is not as yet seasoned with grey haire, as also challenging the right of his government, not by any lawfull descent, but by a favourable election, and as yet but lately invested with the Polonian diademe, he cannot fathome the hidden mystery of managinge these state matters with other princes so perfectly as either his predecessors have to us performed, or those that are afterwarde themselves to be inthroned in his kingdome may peradventure observe. And to approche a little nearer unto you, you seeme to have tossed many volumes, yet scarcely with your forefinger to have touched any treatises of kings; but rather to be a very raw scholar in judginge of prince's behaviour, nay, even in that which your mother Nature, or the accustomed law of all nations, might have taught you, that when princes are up in armes, it is no point of injustice for the one to arrest the other, his warlike compliments, not regardinge then the place from whence they came, and to carry a provident eye, lest peradventure they might returne to his owne damage. This is I say that same law of nature and of all nations. Whereas you make intention of the new alliance contracted with the house of Austria; wherein

you secure to repose great confidence; you are not ignorant, that out of that stocke some have sprange out, which would have disrobed your kinge of all kingly authority. As to the rest to which this place and tyme seem to deny an answer, because they are many in number, and those also severally to be examined, you shall attende the determination of certayne of my counsell assigned by mee for the same purpose. In the meane tyme content yourself, and trouble me no more."

---

### MARGARET LAMBRUN.

The death of Mary Queen of Scots so affected one of her retinue, that he died soon after of grief, leaving his widow, Margaret Lambrun, who became so infuriated in consequence, that she resolved to revenge the death of both upon the person of Queen Elizabeth. To accomplish her purpose, she dressed herself as a man, assumed the name of Anthony Spark, and attended at the court of Elizabeth with a pair of pistols, with one of which she intended to kill the queen, and with the other to shoot herself, should she be discovered. One day, as she was pushing through the crowd in order to get to her majesty, she accidentally dropped one of her pistols. This being observed by one of the guards, she was immediately seized. The queen interfered, and desired to examine the culprit. She accordingly demanded her name; to which Margaret, with undaunted resolution, replied, "Madam, though I appear before you in this garb, yet I am a woman. My name is Margaret Lambrun. I was several years in the service of Mary, a queen whom



you have unjustly put to death, and thereby deprived me of the best of husbands, who could not survive that bloody catastrophe of his innocent mistress. His memory is hardly more dear to me than that of my injured queen; and regardless of consequences, I determined to revenge their death upon you. Many, but fruitless, were the attempts made to divert me from my purpose. I found myself constrained to prove by experience the truth of the maxim, that neither reason nor force can hinder a woman from vengeance, when she is impelled to it by love."

Highly as the queen had cause to resent this speech, she heard it with coolness and moderation. "You are persuaded, then," said her majesty, "that in this step you have done nothing but what your duty required. What think you is my duty to you?" "Is that question put in the character of a queen, or that of a judge?" enquired Margaret, with the same intrepid firmness. Elizabeth professed to her it was in that of a queen. "Then," continued Lambrun, "it is your majesty's duty to grant me a pardon." "But what security," demanded the queen, "can you give me, that you will not make the like attempt upon some future occasion?" "A favour ceases to be one madam," replied Margaret, "when it is yielded under such restraints; in doing so, your majesty would act against me as a judge."

Elizabeth, turning to her courtiers, exclaimed, "I have been a queen thirty years; I never had such a lecture read to me before." She then immediately granted an unconditional pardon to Margaret Lambrun, though in opposition to the advice of her council.

## SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON.

One of the earliest and most pleasing triumphs of the trial by jury in this country, was displayed in the case of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, accused of high treason in 1554. He was indicted for being concerned in Wyatt's rebellion, and was brought to trial before Lord Chief Justice Bromley, and a special commission of privy counsellors, judges, and crown lawyers. He had been in close confinement for fifty-eight days, without any of his friends being allowed access to him, or any assistance of counsel, which was never then permitted. Sir Nicholas was no lawyer by profession; yet under all these disadvantages he made a defence not only distinguished for its plain good sense and strong reasoning, but incomparably more learned as a legal argument, than any thing that was urged against him by the united knowledge of the bench and bar. In every question of law that occurred, he baffled the whole host of lawyers opposed to him; and the judges got at last so irritated, that they made an attempt to put him to silence, by refusing to order certain statutes which he called for to be read. To their astonishment, however, he repeated them with perfect accuracy, after complaining indignantly, that instead of law, they gave him "only the form and image of law." When he had finished, the chief justice exclaimed with surprise, "why do not you of the queen's learned counsel answer him? Methinks, Throckmorton, you need not have the statutes, for you have them perfectly." When the judges quoted cases against him, he retorted others in which these had been condemned as erroneous; till Sergeant Stanford, on the part of the

crown, peevishly remarked, that if he had known the prisoner was so well furnished with cases, he would have come better prepared. Throckmorton coolly replied, that he had no law, but what he had learned from Mr. Sergeant Stanford himself, when attending in parliament. At length Griffin, the attorney-general, fairly lost all patience at the dexterity and acuteness displayed by the prisoner, and called out, "I pray you, my lords, that be the queen's commissioners, suffer not the prisoner to use the queen's counsel thus; I was never interrupted thus in my life, nor I never knew any thus suffered to talk as this prisoner is suffered; some of us will come no more at the bar, an we be thus handled."

The jury acquitted the prisoner; for which (such was the degree of freedom then in England) they were immediately imprisoned; and those who did not make due acknowledgment of their fault in deciding according to their consciences, were afterwards heavily fined by the star chamber, even to the ruin of some of them, particularly the foreman and another, who lay in jail eight months.

---

### LONG SPEECHES.

His late majesty observed one day to a gentleman of high literary character, and of distinguished political reputation, that oratory in this country was carried to a height far beyond its real use; and that the desire of excelling in this accomplishment, made many young men of genius neglect the more solid branches of knowledge. "I am sure," said his majesty, "that the rage for public speaking, and the

extravagant length to which some of our most popular orators carry their harangues in parliament, is very detrimental to the national business, and I wish that in the end it may not prove injurious to the public peace." It is remarkable, that the opinion of the king agrees exactly with that of Aristotle, who says, " Nothing so effectually contributes to the ruin of popular governments, as the petulence of their orators." (Polit. lib. v.)

---

### EARL OF CARNARVON.

In the debate relative to the impeachment of the treasurer, the Earl of Danby, in the House of Lords, 1678, several noblemen spoke very warmly on both sides of the question, and among others, the Earl of Carnarvon, a nobleman who had never opened his lips before in the house. Having been dining with the Duke of Buckingham, the Duke (who intended no favour to the treasurer, but only ridicule) had got the earl to promise, before he went to the house, that he would speak upon any subject that should offer itself. Accordingly he rose in the debate, and spoke as follows: " My lords, I understand but little Latin, but a good deal of the English History, from which I have learnt the mischiefs of such kinds of prosecutions as these, and the ill fate of the prosecutors. I could bring many instances, and those very ancient; but, my lords, I shall go no father back than the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign; at which time the Earl of Essex was run down by Sir Walter Raleigh. My Lord Bacon he ran down Sir Walter Raleigh, and your lordships know what became of Lord Bacon.

The Duke of Buckingham he ran down my Lord Bacon, and your lordships know what happened to the Duke of Buckingham. Sir Thomas Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Stafford, ran down the Duke of Buckingham, and you all know what became of him. Sir Harry Vane he ran down the Earl of Stafford, and your lordships know what became of Sir Harry Vane. Chancellor Hyde he ran down Sir Harry Vane, and your lordships know what became of the chancellor. Sir Thomas Osborne, now Earl of Danby, ran down Chancellor Hyde; but what will become of the Earl of Danby, your Lordships best can tell. But let me see that man that dare run the Earl of Danby down, and we shall soon see what will become of him."

This speech being delivered with a remarkable humour and tone, the Duke of Buckingham, both surprised and disappointed, cried out, "The man is inspired, and claret has done the business." The majority, however, were against the commitment.

---

### JEREMY TAYLOR, BISHOP OF DOWN.

This eloquent prelate, from the fertility of his mind and the extent of his imagination, has been styled the Shakespeare of Divines. His sermons abound with some of the most brilliant passages, and embrace such a variety of matter, and such a mass of knowledge and of learning, that even the acute Bishop Warburton said of him, "I can fathom the understandings of most men, yet I am not certain that I can always fathom the understanding of Jeremy Taylor." His comparison between a married and a single life, in his



sermon on the Blessedness of the Marriage, is rich in tender sentiments, and exquisitely elegant imagery. "Marriage," says the bishop, "is the mother of the world, and preserves kingdoms, and fills cities, churches, and even heaven itself. Celibacy, like the fly in the heart of an apple, dwells in a perpetual sweetness; but sits alone, and is confined, and dies in singularity; but marriage, like the useful bee, builds a house, and gathers sweetness from every flower, and labours and unites into societies and republics; and sends out colonies, and fills the world with delicacies; and obeys their king, keeps order, and exercises many virtues, and promotes the interest of mankind; and is that state of things to which God hath designed the present constitution of the world. Marriage hath in it the labour of love, and the delicacies of friendship; the blessings of society, and the union of hands and hearts. It hath in it less of beauty, but more of safety, than a single life; it is more merry and more sad; is fuller of joys and fuller of sorrow; it lies under more burthens, but is supported by all the strength of love and charity; and these burthens are delightful."

---

### REPORTERS.

When the tax on newspapers, proposed by Mr. Pitt in 1789, was under discussion in the House of Commons, Mr. Drake said that he disliked the tax, and would oppose it from a motive of gratitude. "The gentlemen concerned in writing for them, had been particularly kind to him. They had made him deliver many well-shapen speeches, though he was convinced he had never spoken so well in his whole life."



## BISHOP ATTERBURY.

In the debates on the Occasional Conformity and Schism Bills in the House of Lords, in December, 1718, they were very warmly opposed by Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester, who said, "he had prophesied last winter this bill would be attempted in the present session, and he was sorry to find he had proved a true prophet." Lord Coningsby, who always spoke in a passion, rose immediately after the bishop, and remarked, that "one of the right reverends had set himself forth as a prophet; but for his part, he did not know what prophet to liken him to, unless to that famous prophet Balaam, who was reprov'd by his own ass." The bishop, in reply, with great wit and calmness exposed this rude attack, concluding in these words: "Since the noble lord hath discovered in our manners such a similitude, I am well content to be compared to the prophet Balaam; but, my lords, I am at a loss how to make out the other part of the parallel. I am sure that I have been reprov'd by nobody but his lordship." From that day forth, Lord Coningsby was called "Atterbury's Pad."

---

## PHILIP, DUKE OF WHARTON.

Philip, Duke of Wharton, in one of his speeches in the House of Lords, in the reign of George the First, said, "My lords, there was in the reign of Tiberius a favourite minister, by name Jejanus; the first step he took was to wean the emperor's affections from his son; the next, to carry the emperor abroad; and so

Rome was ruined." To which Lord Stanhope replied, "That the Romans were most certainly a great people, and furnished many illustrious examples in their history, which ought to be carefully read; and which he made no doubt the noble peer who spoke last had done. The Romans were likewise universally allowed to be a wise people; and they showed themselves to be so in nothing more than by debarring young noblemen from speaking in the senate, till they understood good manners and propriety of language; and as the duke had quoted an instance from their history of a bad minister, he begged leave to quote from the same history an instance of a great man, a patriot of his country, who had a son so profligate, that he would have betrayed the liberties of it, on which account his father himself (the elder Brutus) had him whipped to death!"

---

### FREDERIC THE GREAT.

Frederic the Great being informed of the death of one of his chaplains, a man of considerable learning and piety, determined to select a successor with the same qualifications, and took the following method of ascertaining the merit of one of the numerous candidates for the appointment. He told the applicant that he would furnish him with a text the following Sunday, when he was to preach at the Royal Chapel. The morning came, and the chapel was crowded to excess. The king arrived at the end of the prayers; and on the candidate ascending the pulpit, he was presented with a sealed paper by one of his majesty's aides-de-camp. The preacher opened it, and found

nothing written. He did not however lose his presence of mind; but turning the paper on both sides, he said, "My brethren, here is nothing, and there is nothing; out of nothing God created all things;" and proceeded to deliver a most eloquent discourse on the wonders of the creation.

---

### SIR THOMAS SEWELL.

Sir Thomas Sewell, Master of the Rolls, who usually sat in the House of Commons in his great wig, spoke in favour of the adjournment of the debate on the illegality of general warrants in 1764, because that such adjournment, though short, would afford him an opportunity to examine his books and authorities upon the subject, and he should then be prepared with an opinion upon it; which at present he was not." Upon the adjourned debate, the same gentleman said, that "he had that very morning turned the whole matter over in his mind as he lay upon his pillow, and after ruminating and considering upon it a good deal, he could not help declaring, that he was of the same opinion as before." Mr. Charles Townshend, on this, started up, and said, "He was very sorry to find that what the right honourable gentleman had found in his night-cap, he had lost in his perriwig."

---

### PATRICK HENRY.

When Patrick Henry, who gave the first impulse to the ball of the American revolution, introduced his celebrated resolution on the Stamp Act into the

House of Burgesses of Virginia (May, 1765,) he exclaimed, when descanting on the tyranny of the obnoxious act, "Cæsar had his Brutus; Charles the First his Cromwell; and George the Third"—"Treason!" cried the speaker; "treason! treason!" echoed from every part of the house. It was one of those trying moments which are decisive of character. Henry faltered not for an instant; but rising to a loftier attitude, and fixing on the speaker an eye flashing with fire, continued, "*may profit by their example.* If this be treason, make the most of it."

---

### LOGAN, THE INDIAN.

Logan, the celebrated Indian chief, who had long been a zealous partizan of the English, and had often distinguished himself in their service, was taken prisoner and brought before the General Assembly of Virginia, who hesitated whether he should be tried by a court martial as a soldier, or at the criminal bar for high treason. Logan interrupted their deliberations, and stated to the assembly, that they had no jurisdiction to try him; "that he owed no allegiance to the King of England, being an Indian chief, independent of every nation." In answer to their enquiries, as to his motives for taking up arms against the English, he thus addressed the assembly:

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and I gave him not meat? if ever he came cold or naked, and I gave him not clothing? During the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his tent, an advocate for peace; nay, such was my love for the whites, that

those of my own country pointed at me, as they passed by, and said, Logan is the friend of white men. I had ever thought to live with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cressap, the last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, cut off all the relations of Logan, not sparing even my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any human creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country, I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbour the thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

This pathetic and affecting speech touched the sensibility of all who heard him. The General Assembly applauded his noble sentiments, and immediately set him at liberty. Every house in Virginia vied with each other which should entertain him the best, or show him the most respect; and he returned to his native country, loaded with presents and honours.

---

### TECUMSEH.

The Indian warrior Tecumseh, who fell in the late American war, was not only an accomplished military commander, but also a great natural statesman and orator. Among the many strange, and some strongly characteristic, events in his life, the council which the American General Harrison held with the Indians at Vincennes, in 1811, affords an admirable instance of the sublimity which sometimes distinguished his



eloquence. The chiefs of some tribes had come to complain of a purchase of lands which had been made from the Kickapoos. This council effected nothing, but broke up in confusion, in consequence of Tecumseh having called General Harrison "a liar." It was in the progress of the long *talks* that took place in the conference, that Tecumseh having finished one of his speeches, looked round, and seeing every one seated, while no seat was prepared for him, a momentary frown passed over his countenance. Instantly, General Harrison ordered that a chair should be given him. Some person presented one, and bowing, said to him, "Warrior, your father, General Harrison, offers you a seat." Tecumseh's dark eye flashed. "My father!" he exclaimed, indignantly, extending his arm towards the heavens; "the sun is my father, and the earth is my mother; she gives me nourishment, and I repose upon her bosom." As he ended, he sat down suddenly on the ground.

---

### LORD LOUGHBOROUGH.

Lord Chancellor Loughborough stands foremost among the few eloquent lawyers who have been eloquent speakers in parliament; and it is not a little singular, that his rise in life should have been owing to the bitterness of a sarcasm which he pronounced on the very quality in which he so much excelled. He was brought up not to the English, but to the Scottish, bar; and not long after commencing practice, happened to be opposed in a case to Mr. \* \* \* \*, at that time one of the brightest luminaries of which the Scottish bar could boast. Mr. \* \* \* \* had made a



very impassioned appeal to the judge; and in replying to it, Mr. Wedderburn (Lord L.) summed up a most ironical picture of Mr. \* \* \* \* 's powers of eloquence, in these words. "Nay, my lords, if tears *could* have moved your lordships, tears sure I am would not have been wanting." The lord president immediately interrupted Mr. W., and told him that he was pursuing a very indecorous course of observation. Mr. W. spiritedly maintained that he had said nothing but what he was well entitled to say, and would have no hesitation in saying again. The lord president, irritated probable at so bold an answer from so young a man, rejoined in a manner, the personality of which provoked Mr. W. to tell his lordship, that "he had said that as a judge, which he durst not justify as a gentleman." An observation such as this, which put an end to all observation, was not of course to be brooked; the lord president threw himself on the judgment and protection of his brother judges: and the result was, that Mr. W. was unanimously ordered to make a most abject and ample apology, under pain of deprivation. Mr. W. declared indignantly that "he would never make an apology for what his conscience told him was no offence;" and with these words throwing off his gown, he cast it on the ground; and rubbing the dust from off his feet upon it, bade the court and his brethren at the bar farewell. Fortune, it would seem, was in one of her tricky moods. Exiled by mere accident from that native scene of action on which all his hopes of success had been originally set, and where he could never have attained to more than a provincial eminence, Mr. W. bent his steps towards England; he devoted himself to the

study of its laws ; and in no long time became the first law officer in England, and the right arm of as able a minister as ever wielded the destinies of Britain.

---

### EFFECT.

Mr. Lee, the barrister, was famous for studying effect when he pleaded. On the circuit of Norwich, a brief was brought to him by the relatives of a woman who had been deceived into a breach of promise of marriage. Lee enquired among other particulars, whether the woman was handsome? "A most beautiful face," was the answer. Satisfied with this, he desired she should be placed at the bar, immediately in front of the jury. When he rose, he began a most pathetic and eloquent address, directing the attention of the jury to the charms which were placed in their view, and painting in glowing colours the guilt of the wretch who could injure so much beauty. When he perceived their feelings worked up to a proper pitch, he sat down, under the perfect conviction that he should obtain a verdict. What then must have been his surprise, when the council retained by the opposite party rose and observed, that it was impossible not to assent to the encomiums which his learned friend had lavished on the face of the plaintiff; but he had forgot to say, that she had *a wooden leg!*" This fact, of which Lee was by no means aware, was established to his utter confusion. His eloquence was thrown away ; and the jury, who felt ashamed of the effects it had produced upon them, instantly gave a verdict against him.

## PHYSIOGNOMY.

A witness was one day called to the bar of the House of Commons, when some one took notice, and pointedly remarked, upon his *ill looks*. Mr. Fox (afterwards Lord Holland,) whose gloomy countenance strongly marked his character, observed, "That it was unjust, ungenerous, and unmanly, to censure a man for that signature which God had impressed upon his countenance, and which therefore he could not by any means remedy or avoid." Mr. Pitt rose hastily and said, "I agree from my heart with the observation of my fellow member; it is forcible, it is judicious and true. But there are some (throwing his eyes full on Fox) upon whose face the hand of Heaven has so *stamped* the mark of wickedness, that it were **IMPIETY** not to give it credit."

---

## EDWARD IV.

On this prince's declaration of war against Louis XI. of France, he addressed his parliament in an able speech, which concluded with the following impressive words:

"But I detain you too long by my speech from action. I see the clouds of dire revenge gathered in your hearts, and the lightning of fury break from your eyes, which bodes thunder against our enemy; let us therefore lose no time, but suddenly and severely scourge this perjured court to a severe repentance, and regain honour to our nation, and his kingdom to our crown."

## FRENCH CURATE.

During the French revolution, the inhabitants of a village in Dauphiny, had determined on sacrificing their lord to their revenge, and were only dissuaded from it by the eloquence of their curate, who thus addressed them. "My friends," said he, "the day of vengeance is arrived; the individual who has so long tyrannized over you, must now suffer his merited punishment. As the care of this flock has been entrusted to me, it behoves me to watch over their best interests, nor will I forsake their righteous cause. Suffer me only to be your leader, and swear to me that in all circumstances you will follow my example." All the villagers swore they would. "And," continues he, "that you further solemnly promise to enter into any engagement which I may now make, and that you remain faithful to this your oath." All the villagers exclaimed, "We do." "Well then," solemnly taking the oath, "I swear to forgive our lord." Unexpected as this was, the villagers all forgave him.

---

## BISHOP PORTEUS.

In one of the debates in the House of Peers in 1794, a noble lord quoted the following lines from Bishop Porteus's Poem on War.

"One murder makes a villain;  
Millions, a hero! Princes are privileged  
To kill, and numbers sanctify the crime.  
Ah! why will kings forget that they are men;  
And men, that they are brethren? Why delight

In human sacrifice ? Why burst the ties  
Of nature, that should knit their souls together  
In one soft bond of amity and love ?  
They yet still breathe destruction, still go on,  
Inhumanly ingenious to find out  
New pains for life ; new terrors for the grave.  
Artificers of DEATH ! Still monarchs dream  
Of universal empire growing up  
From universal ruin. Blast the design,  
Great God of Hosts ! Nor let thy creatures fall  
Unpitied victims at Ambition's shrine."

The bishop, who was present, and who generally voted with the minister, was asked by a noble earl, then accustomed to stand alone in the discussions of the house, if he were really the author of the excellent lines here quoted ? The bishop replied, " Yes, my lord ; but they were not composed for the present war."

---

### TILLOTSON.

The published sermons of Tillotson rank among the best in the English language ; and it is probable there would not have been a bad one from his pen to complain of, had his ability in delivering his sermons, been equal to his ability in writing them. But it happened to Tillotson (too much after the manner of the pulpit orators of his country) that he once preached his king asleep ; and by way of making amends for the sleeping draught, he was ordered to publish what, had it been heard, neither king nor subject could have wished but to forget. In 1680, an extreme dread of popery induced him to deliver



before the king the sermon which bears in the published collection of his works the title of "The Protestant religion vindicated from the charge of Singularity and Novelty." The king dropped asleep, and slept nearly all the time the archbishop was delivering it. When the preacher had finished, and the king rose to depart, a nobleman who was with him said, "It is a pity your majesty was asleep, for we have had the rarest piece of Hobbism that ever you heard in your life." "Have we?" replied Charles; "then, odds fish, he shall print it." And so his majesty was pleased to order, to the no small mortification of the archbishop, who knew that, designed for a temporary purpose, the sermon rested on none of those eternal principles which could enable it to appear with credit in the eyes of posterity.

---

### FLECHIER.

"Slow in speech, yet sweet as spring-time flowers."

SHAKESPEARE.

"The funeral orations of Flechier," says D'Alembert, "were not only pure and correct in style, but full of sweetness and eloquence. Nothing could be more truly pathetic; they exceeded every thing, when delivered by the author himself. His serious action, and his slow and sometimes feeble voice, brought the hearers into a disposition of sympathetic sorrow; the soul felt itself gradually penetrated by the simple expressions of the sentiment; and the ear by the soft cadence of the periods. Hence he was sometimes obliged to make a pause in the pulpit, that he might leave a free course to plaudits, not of the tumultuous



kind which resound at profane spectacles, but expressed by that general and modest murmur which eloquence arrests even in our temples from an audience deeply moved; a kind of involuntary enthusiasm which not even the sanctity of the place can repress."

The most admired of Flechier's orations, was that on Marshal Turenne. Mark Antony, with the dead body of Cæsar before him, could scarcely have produced a more vivid impression on his hearers, than Flechier did by the following noble exordium.

"Do not expect, my friends, that I shall set before your eyes the tragic scene of this great man's death; that I shall exhibit the hero stretched lifeless on his own trophies; that I shall point to the pale and bloody corpse still enveloped in the smoke of the thunderbolt which struck it; that I shall make his blood cry out like that of Abel; or that I shall afflict your sight with the melancholy spectacle of religion and patriotism leaning over his remains, all drowned in tears."

The following similitude is of a still higher order of eloquence; it is an example of sublimity of the very tenderest description. "The man who defended the cities of Judah; who subdued the pride of the children of Ammon and of Esau; who returned charged with the spoils of Samaria, after having burnt upon their own altars the gods of the heathens—that man whom God hath set around Israel as a wall of brass, against which the forces of Asia were broken to pieces, who, after having defeated numerous armies disconcerted the ablest and the proudest generals of the kings of Syria—came every year in common with the meanest of the Israelites, to repair with this trium-

phant hands the ruins of the sanctuary; and wished to have no other recompense for the good he had rendered to his country, than the honour of having done it some service. This valiant man pursuing, with a courage invincible, the enemy whom he had compelled to a shameful flight, received at last his death's wound, falling, as it were, overwhelmed in the triumph he had achieved. On the first report of this disastrous event, all the cities of Judah were deeply affected; rivers, of tears flowed from the eyes of their inhabitants; they were in one moment overcome mute, immovable. After a long and mournful silence, they at last cried out in one voice broken by sighs which sadness, pity, fear, forced from their hearts, '*How, is the mighty fallen who saved the people of Israel?*' At these words, all Jerusalem wept more and more; the roofs of the temple shook; the Jordan was troubled, and all its banks re-echoed the mournful strains, '*How, is the mighty fallen who saved the people of Israel?*' "

---

In 1686, Flechier was nominated to the bishopric of Lavaur; on which occasion, Louis XIV. paid him the following handsome compliment. "I have," said he, "made you wait some time for a place which you have long deserved; but I was unwilling sooner to deprive myself of the pleasure of hearing you."

---

### EXCOMMUNICATION.

When the court of Rome, under the pontificates of Gregory IX. and Innocent IV., set no bounds to their ambitious projects, they were opposed by the Emperor

Frederic, who was of course anathematized. A curate of Paris, a humourous fellow, got up in his pulpit, with the bull of Innocent in his hand. "You know, my brethren," said he, "that I am ordered to proclaim an excommunication against Frederic. I am ignorant of the motive. All that I know is, that there exists between this prince and the Roman Pontiff great differences, and an irreconcilable hatred. God only knows which of the two is wrong. Therefore, with all my power, I excommunicate him who injures the other; and I absolve him who suffers, to the great scandal of all Christianity."

---

### QUAKER PREACHING.

Sewel, who is more generally known by his Dutch and English Dictionary, than as an English writer, relates the following anecdote of his mother, Judith Zinpsenning, who visited England, and was much esteemed there among the quakers. Being at a meeting in London, and finding herself stirred up to speak of the loving kindness of the Lord to those that feared him, she desired one Peter Sybrands to be her interpreter; but he, though an honest man, being not very fit for that service, one or more friends told her they were so sensible of the power by which she spoke, that though they did not understand her words, yet they were edified by the life and power that accompanied her speech; and, therefore, they little regretted the want of interpretation. And so she went on without any interpreter!

---

## HOTTENTOT PREACHING.

Mr. Campbell, the missionary, mentions in his *Travels in South Africa*, that during his stay at Graaf Reynet, Boozak and Cupido, two converted Hottentots, frequently "addressed the Heathen;" and he gives the following among other specimens of their oratorical powers.

"Before the missionaries," said Boozak, "came to us, we were as ignorant of every thing as you now are. I thought then I was the same as a beast; that when I died, there would be an end of me; but after hearing them, I found I had a soul that must be happy or miserable for ever. Then I became afraid to die. I was afraid to take a gun into my hand, lest it should kill me; or to meet a serpent, lest it should bite me. I was then afraid to go to the hill to hunt lions or elephants, lest they should devour me. But when I heard of the Son of God having come into the world to die for sinners, all that fear went away. I took my gun again, and without fear of death, went to hunt lions, and tigers, and elephants."

The following specimen from a sermon of the other convert, Cupido, is in a higher strain.

"He illustrated," says Mr. Campbell, "the immortality of the soul, by alluding to the serpent, who, by going between the two branches of a bush which press against each other, strips himself once a year of his skin. 'When we find the skin,' said he, 'we do not call it the serpent; no, it is only the skin: neither do we say the serpent is dead; no, for we know he is alive, and has only cast his skin.' " The serpent he

compared to the soul, and the skin to the body of man."

---

### THE RIVAL ORATORS.

Æschines having drawn up an accusation against one Ctesiphon, or rather against Demosthenes, a time was fixed for hearing the trial. No cause ever excited so much curiosity, or was pleaded with so much pomp. "People flocked to it from all parts," says Cicero, "and they had great reason for so doing; for what sight could be nobler than a conflict between two orators, each of them so excellent; both formed by nature, improved by art, and animated by perpetual dissensions and an insuperable jealousy. The disposition of the people, and the juncture of affairs, seemed to favour Æschines; but, notwithstanding, he lost his cause and was sentenced to banishment for his rash accusation. He then went and settled in Rhodes, where he opened a school of eloquence, the fame and glory of which continued for many ages. He began his lectures with the two orations that had occasioned his banishment. Great encomiums were given to that of Æschines; but when they heard that of Demosthenes, the plaudits and acclamations were redoubled; and it was then that he spoke these words, so generous in the mouth of an enemy: "But what applauses would you have bestowed, had you heard Demosthenes speak it himself!"

---

### CARACTACUS.

Caractacus, after defending himself with invincible bravery against the Romans, who had invaded his



dominions, was treacherously seized and betrayed to his enemies, by whom he was sent, with the rest of his family, in chains to Rome. The behaviour of Caractacus, in that metropolis of the world, was truly great. When brought before the emperor, he appeared with a manly and undaunted countenance, and thus addressed himself to Claudius. "If in my prosperity the moderation of my conduct had been equivalent to my birth and fortune, I should have come into this city, not as a captive, but as a friend ; nor would you, Cæsar, have disdained the alliance of a man born of illustrious ancestors, and ruler over several nations. My present fate is to me dishonourable, to you magnificently glorious. I once had horses ; I once had men ; I once had arms ; I once had riches ; can you wonder then I should part with them unwillingly ? Although, as Romans, you may aim at universal empire, it does not follow that all mankind must tamely submit to be your slaves. If I had yielded without resistance, neither the perverseness of my fortune, nor the glory of your triumph, had been so remarkable. Punish me with death, and I shall soon be forgotten. Suffer me to live, and I shall remain a lasting monument of your clemency."

The manner in which this noble speech was delivered, affected the whole assembly, and made such an impression on the emperor, that he ordered the chains of Caractacus and his family to be taken off ; and Agrippina, who was more than an equal associate in the empire, not only received the captive Britons with great marks of kindness and compassion, but confirmed to them the enjoyment of their liberty.



## LORD BELHAVEN.

The most able and strenuous opponent in the Scottish parliament to the union between England and Scotland, was the representative of the ancient and illustrious house of Belhaven. He delivered a speech on the occasion, which made so powerful an impression on the house, that it had nearly gone the length of overturning the project entirely. Nobody felt equal to the task of replying to it ; and nobody did reply to it. The petty criticism, however, of a noble lord reconciled a majority of the members to vote, against the impressions of their minds, in the way in which they had been bribed ; and with such men, the eloquence even of an angel could have been of no avail.

The speech is a fine specimen of simple and unaffected oratory. After a very brief exordium, the speaker proceeded at once to fix the attention of the house on the essence of the question they were about to determine, by picturing to their imaginations all the melancholy consequences which he thought (happily with no spirit of prophecy) would ensue from the union which he deprecated.

“ I think,” said his lordship, “ I see *a free and independent kingdom* delivering up that which all the world hath been fighting for since the days of Nimrod ; yea, that for which most of all the empires, states, principalities, and dukedoms, of Europe are at this very time engaged in the most cruel wars that ever were, viz., a power to manage there own affairs by themselves, without the assistance and counsel of others.

“ I think I see a *national church* founded upon a rock, a secured *claim of right*, hedged and fenced about by the strictest and pointedest legal sanction that sovereignty could contrive, voluntarily descending into a plain upon an equal level with Jews, Papists, Socinians, Arminians, Anabaptists, and other sectaries.

“ I think I see *the noble and honourable peerage of Scotland*, whose valiant predecessors led armies against their enemies upon their own proper charges and expenses, now divested of their full orders and vassalages, and put upon such an equal footing with their vassals, that I think I see a petty *English* exciseman receive more homage and respect than was formerly paid to their *Maccallanmores*.

“ I think I see the *present peers* of Scotland, whose noble ancestors conquered provinces, over-ran counties, reduced and subjected towns and fortified places through the greatest part of England, now walking in the Court of Requests, like so many English attornies, laying aside their walking swords when in company with the English peers, lest their self-defence should be found murder.

“ I think I see *the honourable estate of Barons*, the bold assertors of their nation's rights and liberties in the worst of times, now setting a watch upon their lips, and a guard upon their tongues, lest they be found guilty of *scandalum magnatum*.

“ I think I see the royal state of boroughs walking their desolate streets, hanging down their heads, wormed out of all the branches of their old trade, uncertain what hand to turn to, necessitated to become apprentices to their unkind neighbours, and yet after all, finding their trade so fortified by companies, and

secured by proscription, that they despair of any success therein.

“I think I see our *learned judges* laying aside their practiques and decisions, studying the common law of England, gravelled with *certioraris, nisi priuses*, writs of error, injunctions, demurrers, &c., and frightened with appeals and advocations, because of the new regulations and rectifications that they may meet with.

“I think I see the *valiant and gallant soldiery* either sent to learn the plantation trade abroad, or at home petitioning for a small subsistence as the reward of their honourable exploits; while *our* old corps are broken, the common soldiers left to beg, and the youngest English corps kept standing.

“I think I see *the honest industrious tradesman* loaded with new taxes and impositions, disappointed of the equivalents, drinking water instead of ale, eating his saltless porridge, petitioning for encouragement to his manufactures, and answered by counter-petitions.

“In short, I think I see the *laborious ploughman* with his corn spoiling on his hands for want of sale, cursing the day of his birth, dreading the expense of his burial, and uncertain whether to marry or to do worse.

“I think I see the incurable difficulties of *the landsmen* fettered under the golden chain of equivalents; their pretty daughters petitioning for want of husbands, and their sons for want of employment.

“I think I see *our mariners* delivering up their ships to their Dutch partners; and, what through

presses and necessities, earning their bread as underlings in the royal *English* navy.

“But, above all, *my lord*, I think I see our *ancient mother*, Caledonia, like Cæsar, sitting in the midst of our senate, ruefully looking round about her, covering herself with her royal garment, waiting the fatal blow, and breathing out her last,” looking to where the *squadron* (a soi-disant independent party) sat, “with an *et tu quoque, mi fili!*”

Following up the affecting image thus presented to his hearers, he proceeded to charge the advocates for the union with conspiring to give the death-blow to their country; and called on all who would avoid participating in the damned guilt, to join with him in protecting it from violation.

“Shall we not,” he exclaimed, “speak for that for which our fathers have fought and bled? Shall the hazard of a father unbind the ligaments of a dumb son’s tongue? And shall we be silent when our more than father—our country, is in danger?”

After speaking for some time in the same strain, he made a solemn pause.

“My lord,” he said, “I shall here make a pause, till I see if his grace, the lord commissioner, will receive any proposals for removing misunderstandings from amongst us, and putting an end to our fatal divisions. Upon honour, I have no other design; and I am content to beg the favour on my bended knees.”

He stopped, and threw himself upon his knees. None interposed. He could expect none to interpose; but the impression upon the house was ver powerful. He then arose, and finished his speech.

A considerable time elapsed before any member on the opposite side attempted to speak. At length, the Earl of Marchmont rose, and said, "My Lord Chancellor, and gentlemen, I have heard a long speech, and a very terrible one ; but it only requires, I think, this short reply : Behold, I dreamed ; but when I awoke, lo ! I found it was all a dream !"

---

### NAVAL ORATORY.

Admiral Blake, when a captain, was sent with a small squadron to the West Indies, on a secret expedition against the Spanish settlements. It happened in an engagement, that one of the ships blew up, which damped the spirits of the crew ; but Blake, who was not to be subdued by one unsuccessful occurrence, called out to his men, "Well, my lads, you have seen an English ship blown up ; and now let's see what figure a Spanish one will make in the same situation !" This well-timed harangue raised their spirits immediately, and in less than an hour he set his antagonist on fire. "There, my lads," said he, "I knew we should have our revenge soon."

---

### LORD DUNCAN.

During the mutiny which unfortunately appeared to pervade almost the whole British navy in 1797, Admiral Duncan was blockading the Dutch fleet. The disaffection raged to such an extent in his squadron, that he was left with only three ships, but with these he still remained firm in his station off the Texel, and succeeded in keeping the Dutch navy from proceeding to sea.



The speech which he made on this occasion to the crew of his own ship, on the 3rd of June, 1797, was an admirable specimen of artless and affecting eloquence. His men being assembled, the admiral thus addressed them from the quarter-deck : “ My lads, I once more call you together with a sorrowful heart, from what I have lately seen of the disaffection of the fleets ; I call it *disaffection*, for the crews have no *grievances*. To be deserted by my fleet, in the face of an enemy, is a disgrace which I believe never before happened to a British admiral, nor could I have supposed it. My greatest comfort, under God, is, that I have been supported by the officers, seamen, and marines, of *this ship* ; for which, with a heart overflowing with gratitude, I request you to accept my sincere thanks. I flatter myself much good may result from your example, by bringing those deluded people to a sense of the duty which they owe, not only to their king and country, but to themselves. The British navy has ever been the support of that liberty which has been handed down to us by our ancestors ; and which, I trust, we shall maintain to the latest posterity ; and that can only be done by unanimity and obedience. The ship’s company, and others, who have distinguished themselves by their loyalty and good order, deserve to be, and doubtless *will be*, the favourites of a grateful country ; they will also have from their individual feelings a comfort which must be lasting, and not like the fleeting and false confidence of those who swerved from their duty. It has often been my pride with you to look into the Texel, and see a foe which dreaded coming out to meet us. My pride is now humble indeed ! My feelings are not easily to be



expressed! Our cup has overflowed, and made us wanton. The all-wise Providence has given us this check as a warning, and I hope we shall improve by it. On him, then, let us trust where our *only* security can be found. I find there are many good men among us; for my own part, I have had full confidence of all in this ship; and once more beg to express my approbation of your conduct. May God, who has thus so far conducted you, continue to do so! and may the British navy, the glory and support of our country, be restored to its wonted splendour, and be not only the bulwark of Britain, but the terror of the world! But this can only be effected by a strict adherence to our duty and obedience; and let us pray that the Almighty God may keep us in the right way of thinking. God bless you all." The crew of the Venerable were so affected by this impressive address, that on retiring, there was not a dry eye among them.

---

### LORD CHATHAM.

"I must tell thee, sirrah, I write Man, to which title age cannot bring thee." SHAKESPEARE.

In the parliamentary session of 1740, Sir Charles Wager brought in a bill for the encouragement of seamen, and speedier manning the royal navy, which was strongly opposed by Mr. Pitt. His speech on this occasion produced an answer from Mr. H. Walpole, who in the course of it said, "Formidable sounds and furious declamation, confident assertions and lofty periods, may affect the young and inexperienced; and perhaps the honourable gentleman may have

contracted his habits of oratory, by conversing more with those of his own age, then with such as have had more opportunities of acquiring knowledge, and more successful methods of communicating their sentiments." Mr. Walpole added some expressions, such as vehemence of gesture, theatrical emotion, &c. which he applied to Mr. Pitt's manner of speaking. As soon as he sat down, Mr. Pitt rose, and made the following admirable reply :

" The atrocious crime of being a young man, which the honourable gentleman has with such spirit and decency charged upon me, I shall neither attempt to palliate or deny; but content myself with wishing that I may be one whose follies may cease with their youth, and not of that number who are ignorant in spite of experience.

" Whether youth can be imputed to any man as a reproach, I will not assume the province of determining. But surely age may become justly contemptible, if the opportunities which it brings have passed away without improvement, and vice appears to prevail when the passions have subsided. The wretch that, after having seen the consequences of a thousand errors, continues still to blunder, and whose age has only added obstinacy to stupidity, is surely the object of either abhorrence or contempt, and deserves not that his grey head should secure him from rebukes.

" Much more is he to be abhorred, who, as he has advanced in age, has receded from virtue, and becomes more wicked with less temptation; who prostitutes himself for money which he cannot enjoy, and spends the remains of his life in the ruin of his country.

“ But youth is not my only crime. I have been accused of acting a theatrical part: a theatrical part may either imply some peculiarities of gesture or a dissimulation of one's real sentiments, and an adoption of the opinion and language of other men.

“ In the first sense, the charge is too trifling to be confuted, and deserves only to be mentioned that it may be despised. I am at liberty, like every other man, to use my own language; and though I may perhaps have some ambition, yet, to please this gentleman, I shall not lay myself under any restraint, nor very solicitously copy his diction or his mien, however matured by age or modelled by experience; if any man shall, by charging me with theatrical behaviour, imply that I utter any sentiments but my own, I shall treat him as a calumniator and a villain; nor shall any protection shelter him from the treatment which he deserves. I shall on such occasion, without scruple, trample upon all those forms with which wealth and dignity entrench themselves; nor shall any thing but age restrain my resentment; age, which always brings one privilege, that of being insolent and supercilious without punishment.

“ But with regard to those whom I have offended, I am of opinion, that if I had acted a borrowed part, I should have avoided their censure; the heat that offended them, is the ardour of conviction and that zeal for the service of my country which neither hope nor fear shall influence me to suppress. I will not sit unconcerned while my liberty is invaded, nor look in silence upon public delinquency. I will exert my endeavours, at whatever hazard, to repel the aggression, and drag the offenders to justice, whatever may protect them

in their villainy, and whoever may partake of their plunder."

---

Dignity was one of the distinguished characteristics of Lord Chatham's oratory: this presided throughout, and gave force even to the sallies of pleasantry. It was this that elevated the most familiar language, and gave novelty and grace to the most familiar allusions; so that in his hand, even the crutch became a weapon of oratory. In one of his speeches on the American war, in which he greatly distinguished himself, he said, "You talk, my lords, of conquering America; of your numerous friends there to annihilate the congress; and of your powerful forces to disperse her army: I *might* as well talk of driving them before me with this crutch."

---

#### DEATH OF LORD CHATHAM.

"Shall Chatham die, and be forgot? No.  
Warm from its source let grateful sorrow flow;  
His matchless ardour fir'd each fear-struck mind,  
His genius soar'd when Britons drop'd and pin'd."

GARRICK.

Lord Chatham entered the House of Lords for the last time on the 7th of April, 1778, leaning upon two friends. He was wrapped up in flannel, and looked pale and emaciated. His eye was still penetrating; and though with the evident appearance of a dying man, there never was seen a figure of more dignity; he appeared like a being of superior species. He rose from his seat slowly, and with difficulty, leaning on his crutches, and supported under each arm by two of his friends. He took one hand from his crutch,

and raised it, casting his eyes towards heaven, and said, "I thank God that I have been enabled to come here this day—to perform my duty, and to speak on a subject which has so deeply interested my mind. I am old and infirm; have one foot, *more* than one foot, in the grave. I am risen from my bed, to stand up in the cause of my country! perhaps never again to speak in this house!" At first he spoke in a very low and feeble tone; but as he grew warm, his voice rose, and was as harmonious as ever, perhaps more oratorical and affecting, than at any former period; both from his own situation, and from the importance of the subject on which he spoke. He gave the whole history of the American war; of all the measures to which he had objected; and all the evils which he had prophesied would be the consequence of them; adding, at the end of each, "And so it proved."

In one part of his speech, he ridiculed the apprehension of an invasion; and then recalled the remembrance of former invasions. "Of a Spanish invasion, of a French invasion, of a Dutch invasion, many noble lords may have read in history; and *some* lords (looking keenly at one who sat near him) may perhaps remember a Scotch invasion!"

When the Duke of Richmond was speaking, he looked at him with attention and composure; but when he rose to answer, his strength failed him, and he fell backward. He was instantly supported by those who were near him. He was then carried to Mr. Serjent's house in Downing Street: and thence conveyed home to Hayes, and put to bed, from which he never rose. Such was the glorious end of the great Lord Chatham, who died in the discharge of a



great political duty, a duty which he came in a dying state to perform.

---

### ROYAL ELOCUTION.

It has been said of his late majesty, George III., that he recited a speech, or delivered an oration, with more true modulation and eloquence than most men in his dominions. His speeches from the throne to the two houses of parliament, were always considered as specimens of beautiful elocution; and this was the more remarkable, since in common conversation the king spoke with a rapidity which sometimes made him unintelligible to those who were not familiarized to his peculiar mode of expression. His present majesty has the same merit of deliberate articulation, without the fault of a hasty utterance.

---

### MR. BURKE.

When the trial of Mr. Hastings commenced in Westminster Hall, the first two days were taken up in reading the articles of impeachment against him; and four more were occupied by Mr. Burke in opening the case, and stating the grounds of the accusation. Never were the powers of that great man displayed to such advantage as on this occasion. The contrast which he drew between the ancient and the modern state of Hindostan, was sketched with the hand of a master, and wrought up in a manner that could not fail to fix the attention, and to command admiration. When at length he came to speak of Mr. Hastings, no terms can describe the more than mortal vehemence



with which he uttered his manifold accusations against him. He seemed for the moment as if armed to destroy with all the lightning of all the passions. The whole annals of judicial oratory contain nothing finer than his conclusion.

"I impeach Warren Hastings," said he, "in the name of the Commons of Great Britain, in parliament assembled, whose parliamentary trust he has abused.

"I impeach him in the name of the Commons of Great Britain, whose national character he has dishonoured.

"I impeach him in the name of the people of India, whose laws, rights, and liberties he has subverted; whose properties he has destroyed; whose country he has laid waste and desolate.

"I impeach him in the name of human nature itself, which he has so cruelly outraged, injured, and oppressed. And I impeach him in the name and by the virtue of those eternal laws of justice, which ought equally to pervade in both sexes, every age, condition, rank, and situation, in the world."

The agitation produced by this speech, was such, that the whole audience appeared to have felt one convulsive emotion; and when it was over, it was some time before Mr. Fox could obtain a hearing.

Amidst the assemblage of concurring praises which this speech excited, none was more remarkable than the tribute of Mr. Hastings himself. "For half an hour," said that gentleman, "I looked up at the orator in a reverie of wonder; and during that space I actually felt myself the most culpable man on earth." Had the sentiment concluded here, our readers would not believe that it was in the language or

manner of Mr. Hastings. "But," continued he, "I recurred to my own bosom, and there found a consciousness which consoled me under all I heard, and all I suffered."

---

Mr. Burke, in speaking of the indisposition of Mr. Fox, which prevented his making a motion for an investigation into the conduct of Lord Sandwich, said, "No one laments Mr. Fox's illness more than I do; and I declare, if he should continue ill, the inquiry into the conduct of the First Lord of the Admiralty should not be proceeded upon; and should the country suffer so serious a calamity as his death, it ought to be followed up earnestly and solemnly; nay, of so much consequence is the inquiry to the public, that no bad use would be made of the skin of my departed friend, (should such, alas! be his fate) if, like that of John Zisca, it should be converted into a drum, and used for the purpose of sounding an alarm to the people of England."

---

While Mr. B. was speaking in the House of Commons on the Scotch anti-popish mob, which he attributed to the supineness of the government, he observed, that the prime minister was indulging himself in a profound nap. "I hope," said Burke, "government is not dead, but asleep;" and pointing to Lord North, added, "Brother Lazarus is not dead, only sleepeth." The laugh upon this occasion was not more loud on one side of the house, than it appeared to be relished on the other. Even the noble lord him-

self enjoyed the allusion as heartily as the rest of the house when he was apprized of the joke.

---

Though upon great occasions Mr. B. was one of the most eloquent men that ever sat in the British senate, he had in ordinary matters as much as any man the faculty of tiring his auditors. During the latter years of his life, the failing gained so much upon him, that he more than once dispersed the house ; a circumstance which procured him the nick-name of the *Dinner-Bell*. A gentleman was one day going into the house, when he was surprised to meet a great number of people coming out in a body. "Is the house up?" said he. "No," answered one of the fugitives, "but Mr. Burke is up."

The following idea of Mr. Burke, attributed to General Fitzpatrick, is very characteristic. Ask any person in either house, who is the best informed man? the answer will certainly be, Mr. Burke. Who is the man of the greatest wit? Mr. Burke. Who is the most eloquent? Mr. Burke. Who is the most tiresome of all orators? he will still receive the same answer, Mr. Burke.

---

### DAVID HARTLEY.

Mr. Burke was not the only tiresome speaker in his days, as will be seen from the following anecdote, which Lord North used to relate, as containing the best specimen of wit he ever heard in the House of Commons.

One afternoon, the opposition had come down to the House to give the ministers battle on a very important

point. The business was opened by one of the ministerial party. Mr. Burke was ready to rise the moment his antagonist sat down; but beheld David Hartley, who sat a few benches behind Mr. Burke, was on his legs before him. Mr. Hartley received the usual nod from the speaker, and began his oration. The wilderness style of Mr. Hartley's eloquence is well known; in the course of three hours, almost every member who could possibly get away, had left the House. Mr. Burke sat writhing on the tenter-hooks of impatience, till at length Mr. Hartley stumbled on some idea which made him call for the reading of the Riot Act. "*The Riot Act!*" said Burke, starting up "what does the gentleman mean? Why, they are all *dispersed* already."

---

### BURKE AND FOX.

The powerful eloquence of these distinguished statesmen had long been exerted in the same cause, and they were considered the leading champions of the House of Commons. But on the commencement of the French revolution, they not only took opposite sides in politics, but actually terminated a private friendship of many years, and never afterwards had a private interview. It was on a debate relative to the army estimates on the 9th of February, 1790, that the first violent shock, or conflict of opinions between Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox, took place; both much regretted the circumstance, and passed the highest eulogies on each other.

Mr. Fox said, "He must declare, that such was his sense of the judgment of his right honourable friend,

such his knowledge of his principles, and such the value which he set upon them, and the estimation to which he held his friendship, that if he were to put all the political information which he had learnt from books, all which he had gained from science, and all which the knowledge of the world and its affairs had taught him, into one great scale ; and all the improvements which he had derived from his right honourable friend's instruction and conversation into the other, he should be at loss to decide to which to give the preference. He had learnt more from his right honourable friend, than from all the men with whom he had ever conversed."

Mr. Burke said, that "he could, without the least flattery or exaggeration, assure his right honourable friend, that the separation of a limb from his body could scarcely give him more pain, than the circumstance of differing from him violently and publicly in opinion."

A bill introduced by Mr. Pitt in the following year for the better government of Canada, gave rise to another debate between Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox, which completely dissolved their political connexion. Mr. Burke, in a very eloquent speech, which treated almost entirely of the French revolution, said, that although on some occasions he had differed with Mr. Fox on political questions, yet, "in all the course of their acquaintance and intimacy, no one difference of political opinion had ever for a moment affected their friendship. It certainly was indiscretion at any period, but much greater at his time of life, to provoke enemies ; or to give his friends cause to desert him ; yet if that was to be the case, by adhering to the



British constitution, he would risk all ; and as public duty and public prudence taught him, in his last words exclaim, 'Fly from the French constitution.'"

On this Mr. Fox whispered, "There is no loss of friendship, I hope." Mr. Burke answered with some warmth, "*Yes there is ; I know the price of my conduct, our FRIENDSHIP IS AT AN END.*" In the course of this brilliant speech, Mr Burke reasoning with great warmth, checked himself, and addressing himself to the chair, said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak the words of truth and soberness."

Mr. Fox rose to reply ; but for some time was so overpowered by his feelings, that the tears trickled down his cheeks. He took a review of the close intimacy which for nearly twenty-five years had existed between Mr. Burke and himself, and complained of the ignominious epithets that his friend had applied to him.

Mr. Burke said, he did not recollect that he had used any.

Mr. Fox replied, "My right honourable friend does not recollect the epithets ; they are out of his mind ; then they are completely and for ever out of mine. I cannot cherish a recollection so painful ; and from this moment they are obliterated and forgotten."

---



## SINGLE-SPEECH HAMILTON.

The prevalent and often repeated assertion, that William Gerard Hamilton spoke but once in the House of Commons, is not strictly true. His first effort at parliamentary eloquence was made November 13, 1755, when, to use the words of Waller respecting Denham, "he broke out like the Irish rebellion, three score thousand strong, when nobody was aware, or in the least suspected it." Certainly no *first* speech in parliament ever produced such an effect, or acquired such eulogies both within and without the House of Commons, and yet no copy of this speech remains. For many years it was supposed to have been his only attempt, and hence the familiar name of *single-speech* was fixed upon him; but he spoke a second time in February, 1756, and such was the admiration that followed this display of his eloquence, that Mr. Fox, then one of the principal secretaries of state, immediately procured him the appointment of a lord of trade. At the time Mr. Hamilton made his first speech, it was reported that Mr. Burke had written it for him, in gratitude for his having obtained a pension through his interest. This, however, although talked of in the better circles of that day, is totally without foundation. The connexion between Burke and Hamilton did not last long; for a few years afterwards, on some political contest, Mr. Hamilton telling Mr. Burke, as coarsely as it was unfounded, that "he took him from a garret," the latter very spiritedly replied, "Then, sir, by your own confession, it was I that *descended* to know you."

## PITT AND SHERIDAN.

In February, 1783, Mr. Sheridan first came into direct contact with Mr. Pitt, who was then Chancellor of the Exchequer; and it is evident that the attack was premeditated on the part of Sheridan, in an ambitious aim to cope with this extraordinary young man, whose powers as an orator and a statesman were then the general theme of admiration. When the preliminaries of peace came under consideration, Mr. Sheridan levelled some strong observations against Mr. Pitt, who could not well avoid taking notice of them. Alluding to Mr. Sheridan's dramatic connexions and pursuits, he said, "no man admired more than he did the abilities of the honourable gentleman, the elegant sallies of his thoughts, the gay effusions of his fancy, his dramatic turns, his epigrammatic points; and if they were reserved for the proper stage, they would, no doubt, receive what the honourable gentleman's abilities always did receive—the plaudits of the audience; and it would be his fortune *sui plausu gaudere theatre*. But this was not the proper scene for the exhibition of these elegancies, and he, therefore, must beg leave to call the attention of the house to a serious consideration of the very important question before them."

Mr. Sheridan, in explanation, adverted in a forcible manner to his personality, saying, "he need not comment on it, as the propriety, the taste, and the gentlemanly point of it, must have been obvious to the house; but," added he, "let me assure the right honourable gentleman, that I do now, and will at any time when he chooses to repeat this sort of allusion, meet it with the most sincere good humour; nay I will say

more; flattered and encouraged by the right honourable gentleman's panegyric on my talents, if ever I again engage in the composition he alludes to, I may be tempted to an act of presumption, to attempt an improvement on one of Ben Jonson's best characters, that of the angry boy in the *Alchymist*."

This reciprocity of sarcastic ridicule, occasioned much sport at that period; - and the whimsical application of Sheridan's dramatic reading, fixed upon his opponent an appellation which he did not get rid of for many years.

---

### LORD ELLENBOROUGH.

The late Lord Ellenborough, when Mr. Law, and at the bar was unfortunate enough to make an enemy in Lord Kenyon, who took every opportunity to annoy him, and repress his rising talents. This conduct on the part of the judge, once drew from Mr. Law a very smart retort. Mr. Erskine, who was engaged on the opposite side, had made a very violent speech, containing some personalities of such a nature, that he felt compelled to notice them. When Mr. Law rose to reply, he commenced with the following passage from Virgil:

"Dicta ferox non me tua fervida terrent  
Dii me terrent et JUPITER Hostis."

When Mr. Law became attorney-general, and had a seat in parliament, he transferred to it the same copiousness of manner, and energy of thought and language, which had distinguished him at the bar; but he was impatient of contradiction, and assuming in his

tone ; yet he struck hard, even when he struck indiscreetly. During a debate on the claims of the Prince of Wales, the attorney-general, then Sir Edward Law, remarked, that the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall were placed under the control of the king, Henry VI. during the minority of the Prince of Wales, in consequence of the refractory spirit of the Duke of York. It was suggested from the opposition benches, that the law was shortly after changed. "Aye," said Sir Edward Law, "in times of trouble ; the honourable gentlemen opposite seem well versed in the troubles of their country." The whole opposition cried out, "Order !" and an explanation took place.

---

#### MR. WINDHAM.

In certain expressions which Mr. Windham made use of on a motion by Mr. Yorke, for enforcing the standing order for excluding strangers, the newspaper reporters considered themselves to be personally calumniated ; and in order to express their resentment, came to a general resolution, that his speeches should no longer be reported, and acted up to this resolution for several months. By this temporary exclusion of Mr. Windham's speeches, some valuable ones have been entirely lost, while of others there have been preserved only a few slight and unsatisfactory fragments. Among the latter, was his celebrated speech on the Walcheren expedition, which presented one of the best examples of that keen irony, which formed so distinguished a feature in the eloquence of Mr. Windham. What, for instance, could be more poignantly sarcastic than the following passage ?

“In discussing the conduct of this miserable expedition, this concatenation of blunders, this long lane of mischiefs, which has no turn except to destruction, the first thing to be observed is, that according to all their evidence, the planners of the expedition could have no hope of success, unless all the chances turned out in their favour, unless all their cards turned to be trumps. The wind must blow from a certain point, and it must blow with a certain degree of force; if the wind changed, the expedition could not arrive at the destined point; and if the wind blew fresh, it would produce a surf, and prevent the landing. Now, considering the proverbial *certainty* of the wind, the expectation that all these things would happen, must be admitted to have been extremely rational; but, supposing that his majesty's ministers could have had sufficient influence to induce the wind to blow exactly as they wished it, still, to insure any thing like a prospect of success to the expedition, this mighty armament must, in all its subsequent operations, have moved with the regularity and precision of a piece of machinery; one operation must be performed in three days, another in four, the artillery must move through the sand without fraction, and there must be ‘no enemy to fight withal.’ Sir, the truth is, that this gallant army, this last hope of England, was committed to imminent hazards and ultimate destruction, without any thing like a plan for the guidance of its operations. the noble lord seems to have thought it quite sufficient to send out an expedition, and leave the rest to chance. My Lord Chatham was sent out to try experiments. I remember a story of a man, who, being asked if he could play on the fiddle, said, ‘he could not tell, but



he would try.' Such was precisely the situation of my Lord Chatham."

---

### PARLIAMENTARY COURTIER OF 1626.

"See'st thou not the air of court, in these unfoldings: Hath not my gait in it the measure of the court? I am a courtier *cap-à-pee*."

SHAKESPEARE,

Among the members most active in the impeachment of the Duke of Buckingham in 1626, was Sir Dudley Carleton, vice chamberlain. His speech on the occasion is extremely amusing, on account of the many singular specimens which it contains of that unblushing sycophancy, which disgraced some of the elder periods of English history.

"Indeed," he says, "you would count it a great misery, if you knew the subject in foreign countries as well as myself; to see them look, not like our nation, with store of flesh on their backs, but like so many ghosts, and not men, being nothing but skin and bones, with some thin cover to their nakedness, and wearing only wooden shoes on their feet, so that they cannot eat meat, or wear good clothes, but they must pay and be taxed unto the king for it. This is a misery beyond expression, and that which yet we are free from; let us be careful, then, to preserve the king's good opinion of parliaments, which bringeth this happiness to this nation, and makes us envied of all others, while there is this sweetness between his majesty and his commons, lest we *lose* the repute of a free-born nation by *turbulency in parliament*."

In the same strain Sir Dudley goes on to state, that in his opinion, "the greatest and wisest part of a parliament are those who use the greatest silence, so as it be not opiniatory or sullen!!!"

## LAST DAYS OF KNOX.

“ In the opening up of his text,” says James Melville, speaking of this celebrated preacher during the last days of his life, “ he was moderat the space of an half houre ; but when he enterit to application, he made me so to *grew* and tremble, that I could not hald a pen to wryt. He was very weik. I saw him everie day of his doctrine go *hulie and fear*, with a furring of marticks about his neck, a staffe in the an hand, and gud godlike Richart Ballanden, his servand, haldin up the other *ort*, from the abbey to the parish kirk, and he the said Richart, and another servand, listid up to the pulpit, whar he behovit to learn at his first entrie ; bot, er he haid done with his sermone, he was sa active and vigourous, that he was lyk to *ding the pulpit in blads, and flie out of it.*”

---

## PULPIT FLATTERY REPROVED.

Henry IV. went with his court to the church of St. Gervais at Paris on the Christmas Day of 1609, to hear a celebrated preacher ; who, vain of the honour of having so illustrious a hearer as his sovereign, soon interrupted the thread of his discourse, and apostrophized Henry. After having paid him the highest compliments on the clemency, the justice, and the humanity of his reign, he insisted upon many points, which more like a politician than a divine, he thought necessary for the good of religion and the safety of the state. Henry heard him without the least emotion ; and on going out of church, merely said, “ Why,

the preacher of to-day did not entirely fill up his hour." The day after, Henry went to hear him again, and meeting him as he was going into the pulpit, said to him, " My father, every one expected that at this time you should be in the Bastile ; but the opinions of the world and those of myself do not always go together : I am much obliged to you for the zeal you have shown for my salvation. Continue, I beg of you, to request it of God for me, and contribute to it yourself by your good advice. In whatever place, and at whatever time, you shall think fit to give it to me, you will always find me well inclined to follow it. I have only to request of you, that you will not let your zeal get the better of your discretion when you think fit to give me advice in public ; and that you would desist from those invectives which may alienate the love, and diminish the respect, my subjects owe to me. You know my extreme jealousy respecting the former, and the extreme jealousy that attends the latter. Except in public, at any private audience you may give as much latitude to your zeal as you please. On my part, I will bring to it all that docility of which I am capable ; and if my weakness will permit me to go with you, it will be more my fault than yours if I do not become better. Once for all, continue, I beg, your regard to me, and be assured of my constant protection."

---

### PARLIAMENT OF PARIS.

During the disputes of the parliament of Paris, about the middle of the seventeenth century, there appeared many symptoms of ancient eloquence. The

Advocate-General, Talon, in an oration, invoked on his knees the spirit of St. Louis to look down with compassion on his divided and unhappy people, and to inspire them from heaven with the love of concord and unanimity.

Mole was at this time president of the parliament. One day a man presented a dagger to his breast, threatening him with instant death if he would not consent to some decree proposed in the parliament, which M. Mole thought prejudicial to the country. "Know, my friend," said he, looking sternly at him, "that the distance is infinite from the dagger of an assassin, to the heart of an honest man."

---

### GIORGIO SCALI.

Machiavel relates, that when this celebrated demagogue of the city of Florence came to suffer death in the face of that very populace which had worshipped him with a degree of idolatry, he burst into loud complaints against the cruelty of his destiny, and the wretchedness of those citizens who had forced him to court and caress the multitude, in whom he found neither honour nor gratitude. Seeing Benedetto Alberti, an old party friend of his, at the head of the guards that surrounded the scaffold, he turned towards him, and exclaimed, "Can you too, Benedetto, stand tamely by and see me murdered in this vile manner? I assure you, if you were in my situation, and myself in yours, I would not permit you to be so treated. But remember what I now tell you; this is the last day of my misfortunes, but it will be the first of yours."

## MAHOMET.

In the valley of Beder, Mahomet was informed by his scouts that his adversary, Abu Sophian, with a rich caravan from Egypt of a thousand camels, was approaching on one side, while a body of eight hundred and fifty foot, and one hundred horse, was coming to its protection on the other. The prophet had no more than about three hundred men with him. After a short consultation, in which some of the officers were desirous that the caravan, on account of its riches should be the main object, religion and revenge prevailed ; and it was determined that against the body of idolators in arms, the sword should be drawn. As the numbers of the Koreish were seen descending into the valley, he exclaimed, looking at his followers, " O God ! if these are destroyed, by whom wilt thou be worshipped on earth ? Courage, my children ; close your ranks ; discharge your arrows, and the day is your own." At these words he mounted the pulpit, which was brought with him for the purpose of preaching from, and demanded from heaven the succour of Gabriel and three thousand angels : the caravan was suffered to pass unmolested ; the Koreishites advanced the Mussulmans were pressed and alarmed. At this decisive moment, Mahomet leaped from the pulpit, mounted his horse, and cast a handful of sand in the air, crying, " Let their faces be covered with confusion ! " Both armies heard the thunder of his voice ; and in the ardour of their fancy, actually imagined that they saw Gabriel and the angelic legion descending into the midst of them. The Koreishites trembled and



fled ; seventy of their bravest men were slain ; and as many more captives fell into the hands of the prophet.

---

### HENRY IV. OF FRANCE.

Before the battle of Ivry, Henry made an address to his soldiers ; it was brief, but singularly impressive.

“ *Enfans, je suis votre Roi, vous êtes François, voilà l’ennemi, donnons.*”

“ Soldiers, I am your king ; you are Frenchmen. Behold the enemy ; let us charge.”

---

### MAGDALEINE DE SAVOIR.

Anne Duc de Montmorenci, who was prime minister and great constable of France during the reigns of Frances I. Henry II. Frances II. and Charles IX., was very unwilling to take up arms against the Prince of Condé and the Colignys, to whom he was endeared by the ties of friendship, as well as those of consanguinity. He was however induced to give way to this measure so inimicable to his disposition, by the following animated and forcible speech of his wife, Magdaleine de Savoie.

“ It is then in vain, sir, that you have taken as a motto to your escutcheon, the word of command that your ancestors always gave at the outset of every battle in which they were engaged (*Dieu aide du premier Chretien*). If you do not fight with all your energy in defence of that religion which is now attempted to be destroyed, who then is to give an example of respect and of veneration for the Holy See,

if not he who takes his very name, his arms, his nobility, from the first baron of France who professed the holy religion of Christ?"

---

### IMPEACHMENT OF THE EARL OF STRAFFORD

When the Earl of Strafford was impeached for high treason in the reign of Charles I., and sentenced for execution, the king, anxious to save him, wrote a letter with his own hands to the House of Lords which he sent by the prince, begging that his execution might be respited, and that he might be suffered to fulfil the natural course of his life in close confinement; and entreating, that if he must die, he might be released until Saturday. The lords immediately sent a deputation to the king, declaring they could not comply with his request; on which the king said, "That what he intended by his letter, was with an *IF*, if it may be done without discontentment of my people; if that cannot be, I say again the same that I wrote, *fiat justitia*." The next day the unfortunate earl was beheaded. During his trial, and when on the scaffold, he conducted himself with the utmost courage and firmness.

The debate on the attainder of the earl was carried on with violent party feeling; and a list of those who voted against it were afterwards posted up, as "The Straffordian betrayers of their country;" and the poor earl, though very ill, was hurried through his trial by the commons, who demanded that time should not be lost on this occasion.

Sir John Wray made the following speech :

“ Mr. Speaker : truth is the daughter of time, and experience the best schoolmaster, who hath long since taught many men and states the sad and woeful effects of an half-done work ; those convulsions and rending pains, which the body of great Britain now feel, shew us, that the ill-humours and obstructions are not yet fully purged nor dissolved. Mr. Speaker, God will have a thorough work done ; if, instead of redressing evils, we think to transact all, by removing of persons and not things, well may we lull our troubles for a season, but they will return with greater violence ; for believe it, Mr. Speaker, let us flatter ourselves as we please, a dim-sighted eye may see, that although we think we have now passed the equinoctial of the *Straffordian line*, and seem to have gone beyond *Canterbury* ; yet the fractious and undetermining agents of our religion grow daily more and more powerful ; and no doubt, do labour an extirpation of all the parliaments and men too, that will not think, say, and swear to their opinions and practices. Have we not then, Mr. Speaker, a wolf by the ears ? Is there any way to get scot-free, or wolf-free, but one ? Then let us take, and not forsake, that old English parliamentary road, which is *via tuta*, and will bring us safely to our journey’s end.”

The earl, who, as Whitelocke says, “ moved the hearts of his auditors (some few excepted) to remorse and pity, by his wisdom, constancy, and eloquence, during his trial,” made a powerful appeal to the House in his defence. The following are some of the most-striking passages :

“ My lords, be pleased to give that regard to the

peerage of England, as never to expose yourselves to such moot points, such constructive interpretations of law ; if there must be a trial of evils, let the subject matter be of somewhat else than the lives and honours of peers.

“ It will be wisdom for yourselves, for your posterity, and for the whole kingdom, to cast into the fire these bloody and mysterious volumes of constructive and arbitrary treason, as the primitive Christians did their books of curious arts, and betake yourselves to the plain letter of the law and statute, that telleth us what is, and what is not, treason, without being ambitious to be more learned in the art of killing than our forefathers.

“ It is now full two hundred and forty years since any man was touched for this alleged crime, to this height, before myself. Let us not awaken these sleeping lions to our destruction, by taking up a few musty records, that have lain by the walls so many ages forgotten or neglected.

“ Do not put, my lords, such difficulties upon ministers of state, that men of wisdom, of honour, and of fortune, may not with cheerfulness and safety be employed for the public. If you weigh and measure them by grains and scruples, the public affairs of the kingdom will lie waste ; no man will meddle who hath any thing to lose.

“ My lords, I have troubled you longer than I should have done, were it not for the interest of those dear pledges a saint in heaven hath left me.”

Here Lord Strafford paused some time, and paid the tribute of his tears to the memory of his lady ; he then proceeded.

“What I forfeit myself, is nothing ; but that my indiscretion should extend to my posterity, woundeth me to the very soul !

“You will pardon my infirmity. Something I should have added, but I am not able ; therefore let it pass.

“Now, my lords, for myself, I have been, by the blessings of Almighty God, taught, that the afflictions of this present life, are not to be compared to the eternal weight of glory which shall be revealed hereafter.

“And so, my lords, even so, with all tranquillity of mind, I freely submit myself to your judgment ; and whether that judgment be life or death, *te Deum laudamus.*”

---

### FISHER, BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

When Henry VIII. demanded of the convocation the surrender of the small abbies in England, the clergy in general agreed to his requisition ; but Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, arrested the yielding disposition of his brethren, by an eloquent address to them. He quoted the fable of the axe which wanted an handle ; and concluded by saying, “and so, my lords, if you grant the king these smaller monasteries, you do but make him a handle, whereby, at his own pleasure, he may cut down all the cedars within your libanus ; and then you may thank yourselves after you have incurred the displeasure of Almighty God.”

This speech changed the minds of all those who were formerly disposed to gratify the king's demands, so that all was rejected for that time. On this the king sent Cromwell to the bishop, to know what



he would do if the Pope should send him a cardinal's hat? "I should improve it," replied he, "to the best advantage that I could in assisting the holy catholic church; and in that respect, I would receive it on my knees." Cromwell having reported this answer to the king, he said with great indignation, "Yea! is he yet so lusty? well, let the Pope send him a cardinal's hat when he will. Holy Mother! he shall wear it on his shoulders then, for I will leave him never a head to set it on." Henry was soon afterwards as good as his word, and sent to the block one of the most virtuous and upright prelates that his kingdom ever produced.

---

#### PRYNN'S SPEECH ON THE SCAFFOLD.

When the famous Prynne underwent the last horrid punishment inflicted on him by the star chamber, for "writing and publishing certain seditious, schismatical, and libellous books against the hierarchy," his speech on the scaffold, full of strong exhortations to the people to stand by their liberties, civil as well as religious, was interrupted by loud shouts of applause. The numerous sounds reaching the ear of Archbishop Laud, who was then sitting in the star chamber, he felt so provoked, that he instantly moved the court, that Prynne might be gagged, and a further sentence passed on him. Base and cruel as his colleagues were, however, they recoiled from so monstrous a proposition, and Prynne was suffered to conclude his speech, which he did in these memorable words: "Alas, poor England! what will become of thee, if thou look not sooner into thine own privileges, and maintainest not thine

own lawful liberty! Christian people, I beseech you all stand firm, and be zealous for the cause of God and his true religion, to the shedding of your dearest blood, otherwise you will bring yourselves and all your posterity into perpetual bondage and misery.”

---

### EXTRAORDINARY INSPIRATION.

On the day that the Emperor Domitian was slain at Rome, Appollonius Tyanæus was preaching to a numerous assembly at Ephesus; and at the very moment the blow was struck, he suddenly lowered his voice, apparently seized with fear, but nevertheless pursued his discourse, often however stopping, as if his attention was intent upon another subject. At length, he left off speaking, fixed his eyes steadfastly on the ground, and after a short silence, exclaimed, “Strike home! strike the tyrant dead—courage! despatch the tyrant!” The audience, astonished at his extraordinary rhapsody, stood in silence; but he soon recollected himself, and bade them rejoice, for Domitian was no more. According to Philostratus, Appollonius even mentioned in his reverie the name of Stephanus, who actually struck the blow.

---

### PULTENEY, FIRST EARL OF BATH.

Mr. William Pulteney was perhaps the greatest leader of opposition that ever sat in the House of Commons. During the reign of Queen Anne, he was a warm partizan against the ministry; and George I. was so sensible of his services, that he raised him to the offices of Secretary at War, and Cofferer of his

Majesty's Household ; but the intimacy between him and Sir Robert Walpole was soon interrupted, by his suspecting that the minister was desirous of extending the limits of the prerogative at the expence of the country.

The opposition of Mr. Pulteney at length became so obnoxious to the crown, that King George II. on the 1st of July, 1731, called for the council book, and with his own hand struck the name of William Pulteney, Esq. out of the list of Privy Counsellors. His majesty further ordered him to be put out of all the commissions of the peace ; and the several lord lieutenants, from whom he had received deputations, were ordered to revoke them. This proceeding only served to inflame his resentment, and increase his popularity ; and it was shortly after this, that he made that celebrated speech in which he compared the ministry to an empiric, and the constitution of England to his patients.

"This pretender in physic," said he, "being consulted, tells the distempered person there were but two or three ways of treating his disease, and he was afraid that none of them would succeed. An emetic might throw him into convulsions that would occasion immediate death ; a purge might bring on a diarrhœa that would carry him off in a short time ; and he had already been bled so much and so often, that he could bear it no longer. The unfortunate patient, shocked at this declaration, replies, ' Sir, you have always pretended to be a regular doctor, but I now find you are an arrant quack : I had an excellent constitution when I first fell into your hands, but you have quite destroyed it ; and now I find I have no other choice

for saving my life, but by calling for the help of some regular physician.' "

On the resignation of Sir Robert Walpole in 1741, Mr. Pulteney was created Earl of Bath; but from the moment he accepted a title, all his popularity was at an end. Lord Chesterfield, in speaking of him rather severely, admits, "He was a most complete orator and debater in the House of Commons; eloquent, entertaining, persuasive, strong, and pathetic, as occasion required; for he had arguments, wit, and tears at his command."

A speech made by Mr. Pulteney on the 26th of January, 1732, on a motion for reducing the army, has always been admired for its eloquence and patriotism. After warmly opposing standing armies, which he contended had enslaved all the nations around us, and were perfectly incompatible with liberty, he thus proceeded :

"It signifies nothing to tell me, that our army is commanded by such gentlemen as cannot be supposed to join in any measures for enslaving their country. It may be so: I hope it is so.

"But if we know the passions of men, we know how dangerous it is to trust the best of men with too much power. Where was there a braver army than that under Julius Cæsar? Where was there ever an army that had served their country more faithfully? That army was commanded generally by the best citizens of Rome, by men of great fortune and figure in their country, yet that army enslaved their country; the affections of the soldiers towards their country, the honour and integrity of the under officers, are not to be depended on. By the military law, the ad-

ministration of justice is so quick, and the punishment so severe, that neither officer nor soldier dares to dispute the orders of his supreme commander, he must not consult his own inclinations. If an officer were commanded to pull his own father out of his house, he must do it ; he dares not disobey ; immediate death would be the sure consequence of the least grumbling ; and if an officer were sent into the Court of Request, accompanied by a body of musqueteers with screwed bayonets, and with orders to tell us what we ought to do, and how we should vote, I know what would be the duty of this House. I know it would be our duty to order the officer to be taken and hanged up at the door of the lobby ! But, sir, I doubt much if such a spirit could be found in the House, or in any House of Commons that will ever be in England."

---

### SIR JOHN BERNARD.

This virtuous citizen distinguished himself in parliament by his integrity and his firmness. When Sir Robert Walpole, then prime minister, was one day whispering to the Speaker of the House of Commons, who leaned towards him over the arm of his chair, at the time Sir John Bernard was speaking, he exclaimed, " Mr. Speaker, I address myself to you, and not to your chair : I will be heard ; I call that gentleman to order." The Speaker immediately dismissed Sir Robert, and begged Sir John's pardon, requesting him to proceed.

Sir Robert Walpole, whose measures Sir John generally opposed, once paid him a high compliment. They were riding in two different parties in a narrow



lane, and one of Sir Robert's companions hearing some person speaking before he came up to them, enquired of Sir Robert whose voice it was? "Do you not know?" replied the minister. "It is one I shall never forget; I have often felt its power."

---

### QUARREL BETWEEN FLOOD AND GRATTAN.

In a debate in the Irish Parliament, October 28, 1783, on a resolution for declaring that the condition of the kingdom required every practicable retrenchment consistent with the honour and safety of the state, Mr. Grattan made some strong personal allusions to Mr. Flood, who supported the resolution, accusing him particularly of having affected an indisposition, and being guilty of apostacy: Mr. Flood rose, and replied in these words:

"The right honourable member can have no doubt of the propriety of my saying a word in reply to what he has delivered. Every member of the House can bear witness of the infirmity I mentioned, and therefore it required but little candour to make a nocturnal attack upon that infirmity. But I am not afraid of the right honourable member; I will meet him any where, or upon any ground, by night or by day. I should stand poorly in my own estimation and in my country's opinion, if I did not stand far above him. I do not come here dressed in a rich wardrobe of words to delude the people. I am not one who has promised repeatedly to bring in a bill of rights, yet does not bring in that bill, or permit any other person to do it.

I am not one who threatened to impeach the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and afterwards shrunk from the charge. I am not one who would come at midnight, and attempt a vote of this House to stifle the people, which my egregious folly had raised against me. I am not the gentleman who subsists upon your accounts. I am not the mendicant patriot who was bought by his country for a sum of money, and then sold my country for prompt payment (alluding to the grant of £100,000 to Mr. Grattan for his public services, the half of which sum he accepted.) I never was bought by the people, nor ever sold by them. The gentleman says he never apostatized ; but I say I never changed my principles. Let every man say the same, and let the people believe it if they can.

“ I have now done, and give me leave to say, if the gentleman enters often into this kind of colloquy with me, he will not have much to boast of at the end of the session.”

Mr. Grattan. “ In respect to the House, I could wish to avoid personality, but I must request liberty to explain some circumstances alluded to by the honourable member.” After making this explanation, he proceeded. “ It is not the slander of the bad tongue of a bad character that can defame me. I maintain my reputation in public and in private life ; no man who has not a bad character, can say I ever deceived him ; no country has called me cheat. I will suppose a public character — a man not of course in the House, but who formerly might have been here. I will suppose it was his constant practice to abuse every man who differed from him, and to betray every

man who trusted him. I will suppose him active ; I will begin from his cradle, and divide his life into three stages. In the first he was intemperate ; in the second, corrupt ; and in the third, seditious. Suppose him a great egotist ; his honour equal to his oath ; and I will stop him, and say, ‘ Sir, your talents are not so great as your life is infamous ; you were silent for years, and you were silent for money ; when affairs of consequence to the nation were debating, you might be seen passing by these doors like a guilty spirit just waiting for the moment of putting the question, that you might pop in and give your venal vote ; or you might be seen hovering over the doom like an ill-omened bird of night, with sepulchral notes, with cadaverous aspect, and broken beak (alluding to a personal defect of Mr. Flood’s) ready to stoop and pounce upon your prey. You can be trusted by no man ; the people cannot trust you ; the ministers cannot trust you ; you deal out the most impartial treachery to both ; you tell the nation it is ruined by other men, when it is sold by yourself ; you fled from the Embargo ; you fled from the Mutiny Bill ; you fled from the Sugar Bill. I therefore tell you in the face of your country, before all the world, and to your very beard, *you are not an honest man.*’ ”

Mr. Flood. “ I have heard very extraordinary language indeed, and I challenge any man to say that any thing half so unwarrantable was ever uttered in this house. The right honourable gentleman set out with declaring he did not wish to use personality ; and no sooner had he opened his mouth, than forth issued all the venom that ingenuity and disappointed vanity for two years brooding over corruption, has been able

to produce. But taint my public character it cannot ; four and twenty years employed in your service, has established that ; and as to my private, let that be learned from my friends, from those under my own roof. To these I appeal and this appeal I boldly make with an utter contempt of insinuation, false as they are illiberal." Mr. Flood was proceeding, when the Speaker rose, and called for the support of the House to keep the gentlemen in order.

Mr. John Burke then moved, that the gentlemen might be made to promise that nothing farther should pass between them ; and this being resolved, the House was cleared. But in the mean time, both Mr. Flood and Mr. Grattan had disappeared.

---

Next morning, Mr. Flood and Mr. Grattan were brought in custody before Lord Chief Justice Annaly, who bound them both over to keep the peace, in recognizances of £20,000 each. They had, attended by their respective friends, almost reached the ground appointed for a serious interview, when they were arrested by officers whom the magistrates had despatched after them.

---

The following epigrammatic dialogue appeared shortly after in the public prints.

*Question.* Say, what has given to Flood a mortal wound ?

*Answer.* Grattan's obtaining fifty thousand pound.

*Question.* Can Flood forgive an injury so sore ?

*Answer.* Yes, if they give him fifty thousand more.

## MR. SHERIDAN,

"In senates, there his talents shone confest ;  
As wit delighted, passion storm'd the breast.  
The mind with taste, sense, judgment, feeling, fraught,  
Seem'd to be blest by more than human thought !  
Hence, burning words for freedom gave the choice,  
The lightning of his eye, the magic of his voice !"

CHANDOS LEIGH.

In the debate on the articles of impeachment against Warren Hastings, in the House of Commons, on the 7th of February, 1787, Mr. Sheridan spoke on the fourth or Oude charge, for the space of five hours and forty minutes. His speech on that occasion united the most convincing closeness and accuracy of argument, with the most luminous precision and perspicuity of language ; alternately giving force and energy to truth, by solid and substantial reasoning, and enlightening the most extensive and involved subjects with the purest clearness of logic, and the brightest splendour of rhetoric. It will be a permanent record of Mr. Sheridan's unrivalled abilities, that on this trying occasion, which of all others had divided not only the House of Commons, but the nation at large, into a variety of parties, this memorable speech produced almost universal union. When he described the sufferings of the Begums of Oude, an indescribable emotion was perceived to agitate the feelings of the audience. Alluding to the factious parties in the House,

"But," said he, "when inhumanity presents itself to their observation, it finds no divisions among them ; they attack it as their common enemy ; and as if the



character of this land was involved in their zeal for its ruin, they leave it not till it is completely overthrown. It was not given to that house, to behold the objects of their compassion and benevolence in the present extensive consideration, as it was to those officers who relieved, and who so feelingly describe the ecstatic emotions of gratitude in the instant of deliverance. They could not behold the workings of the hearts, the quivering lips, the trickling tears, the loud and yet tremulous joy, of the millions whom their vote of this night would for ever save from the cruelty of corrupted power. But though they could not directly see the effort, was not the true enjoyment of their benevolence encreased, by the blessings being conferred unseen? Would not the omnipotence of Britain be demonstrated to the wonder of nations, by stretching its mighty arm across the deep, and saving by its *fiat* distant millions from destruction? and would the blessings of the people thus saved, dissipate in empty air? No! If I may dare," said Mr. Sheridan, "to use the figure, we shall constitute heaven itself for our proxy, to receive for us the blessings of their pious gratitude, and the prayers of their thanksgiving."

On the conclusion of Mr. Sheridan's speech, the whole assembly, members, peers, and strangers, involuntarily joined in a tumult of applause, and adopted a mode of expressing their approbation new and irregular in that house, by loudly and repeatedly clapping their hands. A motion was immediately made and carried, for an adjournment, that the members, who were in a state of delirious insensibility, from the talismanic influence of such powerful eloquence, might have time to collect their scattered senses for the

exercise of a sober judgment. This motion was made by Mr. Pitt, who declared that this speech "surpassed all the eloquence of ancient and modern times, and possessed every thing that genius or art could furnish, to agitate and control the human mind."

---

### THE BEGUM CHARGE.

Public curiosity was scarcely ever so strongly interested, as on the day when Mr. Sheridan was to speak on the Begum charge, on the impeachment of Mr. Hastings. The avenues leading to the hall were filled with persons of the first distinction, many of them peeresses in full dress, who waited in the open air for upwards of an hour and a half before the gates were opened, when the crowd pressed so eagerly forward, that many persons had nearly perished. No extract can do justice to this speech.

"He has this day," said Mr. Burke, "surprised the thousand who hung with rapture on his accents, by such an array of talents, such an exhibition of capacity, such a display of powers, as are unparalleled in the annals of oratory! a display that reflects the highest honour upon himself—lustre upon letters—renewn upon parliament—glory upon the country. Of all species of rhetoric, of every kind of eloquence that has been witnessed or recorded, either in ancient or modern times; whatever the acuteness of the bar, the dignity of the senate, the solidity of the judgment-seat, and the sacred morality of the pulpit, have hitherto furnished, nothing has surpassed, nothing has equalled, what we have this day heard in Westminster-hall. No holy seer of religion, no sage, no statesman,

no orator, no man of any literary description whatever, has come up, in the one instance, to the pure sentiments of morality; or, in the other, to that variety of knowledge, force of imagination, propriety and vivacity of allusion, beauty and elegance of diction, strength and copiousness of style, pathos and sublimity of conception, to which we have this day listened with ardour and admiration, From poetry up to eloquence, there is not a species of composition of which a complete and perfect specimen might not from that single speech be culled and collected."

The task of selection from such a treasure of Excellence, is difficult, but the following apostrophe may suffice to show the justness of Mr. Burke's encomium.

"Oh, faith! oh, justice! I conjure you, by your sacred names, to depart for a moment from this place, though it be your peculiar residence, nor hear your names prophaned by such a sacrilegious combination, as that which I am now compelled to repeat, where all the fair forms of nature and art, truth and peace, policy and honour, shrink back aghast from the deleterious shade—where all existences, nefarious and vile, had sway—where amidst the black agents on one side, and Middleton with Impey on the other, the toughest bend, the most unfeeling shrink; the great figure of the piece, characteristic in his place, aloof and independent from the puny profligacy in his train, but far from idle and inactive, turning a malignant eye on all mischief that awaits him; the multiplied apparatus of temporizing expedients, and intimidating instruments—now cringing on his prey, and fawning on his vengeance; now quickening the limping pace of craft, and forcing every stand that

retiring nature can make in the heart; the attachments and decorums of life; each emotion of tenderness and honour; and all the distinctions of national characteristics, with a long catalogue of crimes and aggravations, beyond the reach of thought for human malignity to perpetuate; or human vengeance to punish. LOWER than PERDITION, BLACKER than DESPAIR."

---

### MR. FOX'S INDIA BILL.

When the India Bill of Mr. Fox was brought from the committee, and read in the House of Commons, Mr. Sheridan observed, that twenty-one new clauses were added, which were to be known by the letters of the alphabet from A to W; he therefore hoped that some gentleman of ability would invent three more for X, Y, and Z, to complete the alphabet, which would then render the bill a perfect horp-book for the use of the minister, and the instruction of rising politicians.

---

### LORD ERSKINE.

"Turn him to any cause of policy,  
The gordian knot of it he will unloose,  
Familiar as his garter."

"When he speaks, the air, a charter'd libertine, is still,  
And the mute wonder lurketh in men's ears,  
To steal his sweet and honey'd sentences."

SHAKESPEARE.

The first speech that Mr. Erskine ever made at the bar, was from the back row of the Court of Kings Bench, on the 24th of November, 1778, in

the case of Captain Thomas Baillie, on an argument against filing a criminal information against him for a libel on the Directors of Greenwich Hospital. In this speech, Mr. Erskine displayed his fearless independence, and laid the foundation of his future greatness. The following specimen will show, that the courage which marked Mr. Erskine's professional life, was not acquired after the success which rendered it a safe and a cheap virtue; but being naturally inherent, was displayed at a moment when attended with the most formidable risks. Speaking of some affidavits of the directors, on which the criminal information against Captain Baillie had been moved, he said,

“They are indeed every way worthy of their authors; of Mr. —, the *good* steward, who, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the captain of the week, received for the pensioner such food as would be rejected by the idle vagrant poor, and endeavoured to tamper with the cook to conceal it; and of Mr. —, who converted their wards into apartments for himself, and the clerks of clerks in the endless subordination of idleness; a wretch who has dared with brutal inhumanity to strike those aged men, who in their youth would have blasted him with a look.

“In this enumeration of delinquents, the Rev. Mr. — looks round, as if he thought I had forgotten him. He is mistaken.

“I will remember him; but *his* infamy is worn thread-bare; Mr. Murphy has already treated him with that ridicule which his folly, and Mr. Peckham with that invective which his wickedness, deserves. I shall therefore forbear to taint the ear of the court



further with his name—a name which would bring dishonour upon its country and its religion, if human nature were not happily compelled to bear the greater part of the disgrace, and to share it amongst mankind.

“*Such, my lords, is the case.* The defendant, not a disappointed malicious informer prying into official abuses, because without office himself, but himself a man in office ; not troublesomely inquisitive into other men’s departments, but conscientiously correcting his own ; doing it pursuant to the rules of law ; and, what heightens the character, doing it at the risk of his office, from which the effrontery of power has already suspended him without proof of his guilt ; a conduct not only unjust and illiberal, but highly disrespectful to this court, whose judges sit in the double capacity of ministers of the law, and governors of this sacred and abused constitution. Indeed, Lord——has in my mind acted such a part.”

Here Lord Mansfield, observing Mr. Erskine heated with his subject, and making a personal attack on the First Lord of the Admiralty, told him that Lord——was not now before the court. Mr. Erskine resumed.

“ I know that he is not formally before the court, but for that very reason *I will bring him before the court* ; he has placed these men in the front of the battle, in hopes to escape under their shelter, but I will not join in battle with them : *their* vices, though screwed up to the highest pitch of human depravity, are not of dignity enough to vindicate the combat with *me*. I will drag *him* to light, who is the dark mover behind the scene of iniquity. I assert, that the earl of——has but one road to escape out of this business, without pollu-

tion and disgrace; and *that is*, by publicly disavowing the act of the prosecutors, and restoring Captain Baillie to his command. If he does this, then his offence will be no more than the common one of having suffered his own *personal* interest to prevail over his *public* duty, in placing his voters in the hospital. But if, on the contrary, he continues to protect the prosecutors in spite of the evidence of their guilt, which has excited the abhorrence of the numerous audience that crowd this court; *if he keeps this injured man suspended, or dares to turn that suspension into a removal, I shall then not scruple to declare him an accomplice in their guilt, a shameless oppressor, a disgrace to his rank, and a traitor to his trust.* But as I should be very sorry that the fortune of my brave and honourable friend should depend either upon the exercise of Lord —'s virtues, or the influence of his fears, I do most earnestly entreat the court to mark the malignant object of this prosecution, and to defeat it; I beseech you, my lords, to consider, that even by discharging the rule, and with costs, the defendant is neither protected nor restored. I trust, therefore, that your lordships will not rest satisfied with fulfilling your *judicial* duty; but, as the strongest evidence of foul abuses has, by accident, come collaterally before you, that you will protect a brave and public spirited officer from the prosecution this writing has brought upon him, and not suffer so dreadful an example to go abroad into the world, as the ruin of an upright man, for having faithfully discharged his duty.

“ My Lords, this matter is of the last importance. I speak not as an advocate alone. I speak to you as a man; as a member of a state, whose very existence depends upon her naval strength. If a misgovernment were to fall upon Chelsea Hospital, to the ruin and dis-

couragement of our army, it would be no doubt to be lamented ; yet I should not think it fatal ; but if our fleets are to be clipped by the baneful influence of elections, *we are lost indeed !* If the seaman, who, while he exposes his body to fatigues and dangers, looking forward to Greenwich as an asylum for infirmity and old age, sees the gates of it blocked up by corruption, and hears the voice and mirth of luxurious landmen drowning the groans and complaints of the wounded, helpless, companions of his glory, he will tempt the seas no more. The admiralty may press *his body*, indeed, at the expence of humanity and the constitution ; but they cannot press *his mind* ; they cannot press the heroic ardour of a British sailor ; and instead of a fleet, to carry terror all round the globe, the admiralty may not much longer be able to amuse us with even the peaceable unsubstantial pageant of a review.

“ FINE AND IMPRISONMENT ! the man deserves a PALACE instead of a PRISON, who prevents the palace, built by the public bounty of his country, from being converted into a dungeon ; and who sacrifices his own security to the interests of humanity and virtue ! ”

---

In Mr. Erskine's defence of Lord George Gordon, there is a singular passage, which affords a great contrast in the calm and even mild tone of its reparation. It is indeed, as far as we know, the only instance of the kind in the history of modern eloquence. After reciting a variety of circumstances in Lord George's conduct, and quoting the language which he used, the orator suddenly, abruptly, and violently, breaks out

with this exclamation, "I say BY \* \* \* that man is a ruffian who shall, after this, presume to build upon such honest artless conduct as an evidence of guilt." The sensation produced by these words, and by the magic of his voice, the eye, the face, the figure, and all we call the manner, with which they were uttered, was quite electrical, and baffled all power of description. The feeling of the moment alone, that sort of sympathy which subsists between an, observant speaker, and his audience; which communicates to him, as he goes on, their feelings under what he is saying, deciphers the language on their looks, and even teaches him, without regarding what he sees, to adapt his words to the state of their minds, by merely attending to his own. This intuitive and momentary impulse could alone have prompted a flight, which it alone could sustain; and as its failure would have been fatal, so its eminent success must be allowed to rank it amongst the most famous feats of oratory.

---

Mr. Erskine's defence of Stockdale, for a libel on the managers of the impeachment of Mr. Hastings, was one of the most able and brilliant, as well as one of the most important, speeches he ever made, since it embraced the whole doctrine of the law of libel; and, as has justly been observed in reference to this speech, "the liberties of his country are built on the matchless skill with which he could subdue the genius of the orator, to the uses of the most consummate advocate of the age." In this celebrated speech, he fairly shows how much of the atrocities of Mr. Hastings' administration are to be imputed to his instructions, to

his situation, to the policy of England and of Europe, in distant countries, to the general infamy of civilized man, when he disturbs the repose of enlightened fellow creatures; till, by description and anecdote, and even by a personal adventure of his own in North America, and a speech which he puts into the mouth of an Indian, he at last envelops the delicate point of his subject—Hastings, India, the book, and all, in a blaze of imagery and declamation, which overpowers the understanding of his audience, and produces for his client a verdict of *not guilty*. The following is one of the many fine passages with which the speech abounds.

“The unhappy people of India, feeble and effeminate as they are from that softness of their climate, and subdued and broken as they have been by the knavery and strength of civilization, still occasionally start up in all the vigour and intelligence of insulted nature. To be governed at all, they must be governed with a rod of iron; and our empire in the east would long since have been lost to Great Britain, if civil skill and military powers had not united their efforts to support an authority which heaven never gave, by means which it never can sanction.

“Gentlemen, I think I can observe that you are touched with this way of considering the subject; and I can account for it; I have not been considering it through the cold medium of books, but have been speaking of man, and his nature, and of human dominion, from what I have seen of them myself amongst reluctant nations, submitting to our authority. I know what they feel, and how such feelings can alone be repressed. I have heard them in my youth



from a naked savage, in the indignant character of a prince, surrounded by his subjects, addressing the government of a British colony, holding a bundle of sticks in his hands, as the notes of his unlettered eloquence. ‘who is it?’ said the jealous ruler over the desert, encroached upon by the restless foot of the English adventurer, ‘Who is it that causes that river to rise in the high mountains, and to empty itself in the ocean? Who is it that causes to blow the loud winds of winter, that calms them again in the summer? Who is it that rears up the shades of those lofty forests, and blasts them with the quick lightning at his pleasure? The same Being who gave to you a country on the other side of the waters, and gave ours to us; and by this title we will defend it,’ said the warrior, throwing down his tomahawk upon the ground, and raising the war-sound of his nation.

“These are the feelings of subjugated man all round the globe; and depend upon it, nothing but fear will control, where it is vain to look for affection.”

---

### QUIN.

The instruction of King George III, in elocution, was assigned to the celebrated Quin, under whose direction plays were sometimes performed at Leicester House by the young branches of the royal family. Quin, who afterwards obtained a pension for his services, was justly proud of the distinction conferred on him; and when he heard of the graceful manner in which his majesty delivered his first speech from the throne, he cried out, “Aye, I taught the boy to speak.”

## SIR ELIJAH IMPEY.

When on the impeachment of Mr. Hastings, Mr. Sheridan made some severe observations on the motives of Sir Elijah Impey in visiting Benares, and that by a circuitous route, and in acting both as secretary to the governor-general, and in a judicial capacity by taking affidavits, though then beyond the limits of his jurisdiction, Sir Elijah, who, during the whole trial, had conducted himself with great boldness, made this powerful appeal to the court: "It has been objected to me as a crime, my lord, that I stepped out of my official line, in the business of the affidavits; and that I acted as the secretary of Mr. Hastings. I did do so. But I trust it is not in one solitary instance that I have done more than mere duty might require. The records of the East India Company, the minutes of the House of Commons, the recollection of various inhabitants of India, all—all, I trust, will prove, that I never have been wanting in what I held was the service of my country. I have staid when personal safety might have whispered, 'there is no occasion for your services.' I have gone forth, when individual ease might have said, 'stay at home.' I have advised, when I might coldly have denied my advice. But I thank God, recollection does not raise a blush at the part I took; and what I *then* did, I am not *now* ashamed to mention."

When Mr. Sheridan came to speak on the Begum charge, he recurred to the journey of Sir Elijah and the affidavits in a very lively and sportive manner.

"This giddy chief justice," said he, "disregards

business. He wants to see the country. Like some innocent school-boy, he takes the primrose path, and amuses himself as he goes. He thinks not that his errand is on danger and death; and that his party of pleasure ends in loading others with irons."

Sir Elijah having acknowledged that he had taken the affidavits from a consideration of the probable service they might be at some future time, Mr. Sheridan drew important deductions from the admission.

"When at Lucknow, he never mentions the affidavits to the Nabob," observed Mr. Sheridan. "No; he is to polite. He never talks of them to Mr. Hastings —out of politeness too. A master of ceremonies in justice? When examined at the bar, he said he imagined there must have been a sworn interpreter from the looks of the manager! How I looked, heaven knows," exclaimed Mr. Sheridan: "but such a physiognomist there is no escaping. He sees a sworn interpreter in my looks! He sees the basin and Ganges in my looks! (Alluding to the Hindoo mode of swearing, which is performed in the presence of a Brahmin, who holds a brass bason containing water from the Ganges, into which the hand of the person to be sworn is immersed while he takes the oath.) As for himself, he only looks at the tops and bottoms of affidavits! In seven years, he takes care never to look at these swearings; and then goes home one night, and undoes the whole; though when he has seen them, Sir Elijah seems to know less about them than when he has not."

---

## THE CHICKEN.

In a debate on the Westminster scrutiny in 1785, Mr. Michael Angelo Taylor first acquired the name of Chicken, in consequence of his saying, "That he always delivered his legal opinion in that house, and elsewhere, with great humility, because he was young, and might with propriety call himself a *Chicken in the profession of the law*." Soon after this modest declaration, which excited a smile through the house, Mr. Bearcroft, who advocated the scrutiny against Mr. Fox, adverted to the expression used by Mr. Taylor, and said, for his part, with regard to legal opinions, he should never be biassed by them, whether they came from chickens or old cocks. This was enough for Mr. Sheridan, who immediately followed, and in a humorous desultory speech, which produced repeated peals of laughter, he took notice of the diffidence of Mr. Taylor, as connected with another observation of the same gentleman, "that he should then vote with the Opposition, because they were in the right; but that in all probability he should never vote with them again;" thus presaging, that for the future they would be always in the wrong. "If such be his augury," said Sheridan, "I cannot help looking upon this chicken as a bird of ill omen, and wish that he had continued side by side by the full grown cock (alluding to Mr. Bearcroft), who will, no doubt, long continue to feed about the gates of the treasury, to pick up those crumbs which are there plentifully scattered about, to keep the chickens and full grown fowls together."

## THEMISTOCLES.

As Themistocles was leading the forces of Athens against the Persians, he met some cocks fighting ; on which he commanded his army to halt, and thus addressed them. “ Fellow soldiers, observe these animals ; they do not assail each other for the sake of country, nor for their paternal goods, nor for the sepulchres of their heroic ancestors, not for glory, nor for liberty, nor for children ; but for mastery. How then ought you to fight, who have all these things to contend for ? ” This homely but apt speech is said to have had a powerful effect in animating the Athenians to victory ; and in order to perpetuate the memory of the incident, a law was afterwards passed, that “ there should be a public cock match on the stage every year. ” And hence, says Ælian, arose the pastime of cock-fighting.

---

## A HINT WELL TAKEN.

In a Committee of Ways and Means, when the proposed tax upon horses came under consideration, the Earl of Surry, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, suggested as an improvement, a tax upon winning horses, as well as upon those that should start for the plate. Mr. Pitt instantly caught the idea, and adopted it in addition to his own proposition, and not as a substitute ; upon which Mr. Sheridan rose and after some witty remarks, said, that the right honourable gentleman had proved, that a light rider had the best chance of winning the match, since he had left the noble lord behind him. This contrast between the



thin and spare form of Mr. Pitt, and the jolly rotundity of Lord Surry, elicited a general laugh ; after which, the orator proceeded to assure his noble friend, that when he returned to the sporting gentlemen who would be affected by this new impost, instead of admiring him for his spirit, they would most probably exclaim, very feelingly,

“ Jockey of Norfolk, be not too bold.”

---

### CHURCH MILITANTS.

During the Irish rebellion, a Roman catholic priest of the name of Roche is said to have told the soldiers, that he would catch the bullets in his hand ; and actually exhibited some which he pretended to have got in that manner. The imposture was by no means new. The celebrated anabaptist demagogue, Muncer, who, adding the fanaticism of religion to the extreme enthusiasm of republicanism, by his harangues to the populace of Mulhausen, soon found himself at the head of forty thousand troops, thus addressed them. “ Every thing must yield to the Most High, who has placed me at the head of you. In vain the enemy’s artillery shall thunder against you ; in vain, indeed, for I will receive in the sleeve of my gown every bullet that shall be shot against you, and that alone shall be an impenetrable rampart against all the efforts of the enemy.” Muncer, however, was not so good as his word, for the Ländgrave of Hesse, and many of the nobility, marching against him, his troops were defeated, himself taken prisoner, and carried to Mulhausen, where he perished upon a scaffold in 1525.

## PARLIAMENT OF 1794.

Perhaps the bitterness of political enmity was never carried to a greater height, then in the parliament of 1794, even on the one side or the other, which provoked caustic replies ; and what on ordinary concerns would only have excited mirth, now operated with instantaneous violence, in raising a tempest of conflicting passions. A curious instance of this occurred, as Mr. Francis animadverting on the practice of confining every discussion to three or four members, who occupied the attention of the house with speeches of many hours. This observation was not taken in good part by any of the persons who felt the application. Mr. Burke prefaced what he had to say on the subject (the volunteer system), with declaring, that he would not be unmindful of the hint just thrown out, and which had been drawn from a writer of great authority with the gentleman opposite.—

“ Solid men of Boston, make no long potations ;  
Solid men of Boston, make no long orations.

Bow ! wow ! wow ! ”

As an allusion in the debate had been made to the Marquess of Rockingham, the known patron of Mr. Burke, the opportunity was seized by Mr. Sheridan, to reply with some severity to that gentleman, whom he indirectly accused, not only of apostacy, but ingratitude. He felt himself much disappointed, he said, at the kind of defence which he had a right to expect from Mr. Burke, of the conduct of the Marquess of Rockingham ; and supposed, that the in-

junction against "long orations," was not the only precept in the system of ethics which served to regulate the practice of the right honourable gentleman. He would take the liberty to remind him of another passage in the same approved writer, in which he says:

"He went to *Daddy Jenky*, by *Trimmer* Hal attended,  
In such company good lack! how his morals must be  
mended!" Bow! wow! wow!

---

### THE THREAD OF DISCOURSE.

Some people contract strong habits of what may be called external association, the body being more concerned in it than the mind, and external things than ideas. They connect a certain action with a certain object, so that without the one, they cannot easily perform the other; although, independently of habit, there is no connexion between them. Dr. Beattie mentions the case of a clergyman, who could not compose his sermon, except when he held a foot-rule in his hand: and of another, who while he was employed in study, would always be rolling between his fingers a parcel of peas, whereof he constantly kept a trencher full within reach of his arm. Locke speaks of a young man, who in one particular room, where an old trunk stood, could dance very well; but in any other room, if it wanted such a piece of furniture, could not dance at all. A writer in the *Tatler*, mentions a more probable instance of a lawyer, who in his pleadings used always to be twisting about his finger a piece of pack-thread, which the punsters

of that time called, with some reason, the thread of his discourse. One day, a client of his had a mind to see how he would acquit himself without it, and stole it from him. The consequence was, that the orator became silent in the midst of his harangue, and the client suffered for his waggery, by the loss of his cause.

---

### PARLIAMENTARY LITERATURE.

In prefacing a motion for the printing of a tax bill, a practice which, though not long adopted, has been of infinite service in preventing the blunders which formerly occurred, Mr. Sheridan proceeded to illustrate the style of a bill to remedy the defects of some bills already in being, by comparing it to the plan of a simple, but very ingenious, moral tale, that had often afforded him amusement in his early days, under the title of "The House that Jack Built." "First then comes in a bill, imposing a tax ; and then comes in a bill to amend that bill for imposing a tax ; and then comes in a bill to explain the bill that amended the bill ; next, a bill to remedy the defects of a bill, for explaining the bill that amended the bill ; and so on *ad infinitum*." After parodying the story in this way to a still greater length, Mr. Sheridan entered upon a comparison of tax bills, to a ship built in a dock-yard, which was found to be defective every voyage, and consequently was obliged to undergo a new repair ; first, it was to be caulked, then to be new planked, then to be new ribbed, then again to be covered ; and after all these expensive

alterations, the vessel was generally obliged to be broken up and rebuilt.

The orator next pointed out several absurdities in the tax bills which had been recently passed, and which he contended might have been avoided, if the bills, by being printed, had undergone a full and public discussion. "In the horse-tax bill, for instance, there was a clause which required a stamp to be placed, not indeed on the animal, but on some part of the accoutrements. The clause, however, on a little consideration, was abandoned; but another was inserted, so absurd, that it never was carried into execution; namely, the one by which it was enacted, that the numbers and names of all the horses in each parish should be affixed on the church door. The church-wardens were also required, by the same act, to return lists of the windows, within their districts, to the commissioners of stamps, for the purpose of detecting those who had not entered their horses. Now," said Mr. Sheridan, "if horses were in the habit of looking out at windows, this might possibly have been a wise and judicious regulation; but under present circumstances, there is some little occasion for wonder, how such ideas came to be associated in the minds of those who framed the bill, unless it was that they wished to sink the business of legislation into utter contempt."

---



## DOCTOR SHAW.

“Catesby, go you with speed to Doctor Shaw,  
And thence to Friar Beaker—bid them forth  
Attend me here within an hour at farthest.”

RICHARD THE THIRD.

Stow relates, that while Richard III. was Protector, it was desired, by that crafty prince and his counsel, that the famous, or rather infamous, Doctor Shaw, should in a sermon, at Paul's Cross, from a text on the dangers of illegitimate succession, signify to the people, that neither King Edward, nor the Duke of Clarence, nor the children of the Duke of York, were lawfully begotten, and that the Protector should come in at this period of the discourse, as if by accident, when the doctor was to proceed in these words: “But see the Lord Protector, that very noble prince, the special pattern of knightly prowess, as well in all princely behaviour, as in the lineaments and favour in his visage, representing the very face of the noble duke his father; this is the father's own figure; this his own countenance; the very print of his visage; the very sure undoubted image, the plain express likeness of the noble duke.” It fell out, however, that through over-much haste, the doctor had spoken all this before the Protector came in; yet, beholding him enter, he suddenly stopped in what he was saying, and began to repeat his lesson again: “But see the Lord Protector, that very noble prince,” and so on. “But the people,” says Speed, “were so far from crying, ‘King Richard!’ that they stood as if they had been turned into stones, for this very shameful sermon.”

Shaw is said to have suffered severely for this vile profanation of his sacred calling. His conduct was so universally execrated, that he durst not go abroad ; he kept out of sight like an owl ; and ere long, died of shame and remorse.

---

### WAY TO PROMOTION.

Speed relates, that Guymond, chaplain to King Henry the First, observing that for the most part ignorant men were advanced to the best dignities in the church, as he celebrated divine service before the king, and was about to read these words out of St. James, "It rained not upon the earth iii years and vi months," he read it thus : "It rained not upon the earth one—one—one years, and five—one months." Henry noticed the singularity, and afterwards took occasion to blame the chaplain for it. "Sir," answered Guymond, "I did it on purpose ; for such readers I find are sooner preferred by your majesty." The king smiled, and in a short time afterwards presented Guymond to the benefice of St. Frideswid's in Oxford.

---

### PIRATE'S DEFENCE.

Alexander the Great was about to pass sentence of death on a noted pirate, but previously asked him, "Why dost thou trouble the seas ?" "Why," rejoined the rover boldly, "dost thou trouble the whole world ? I with one ship go in quest of solitary adventures, and am therefore called pirate ; thou with a great army warrest against nations, and therefore art called emperor. Sir, there is no difference betwixt us but

in the name and means of doing mischief." Alexander, so far from being displeased with the freedom of the culprit, was so imprest with the force of his appeal, that he dismissed him unpunished.

---

### BOLD APPEAL.

A poor old woman had often in vain attempted to obtain the ear of Philip of Macedon, to certain wrongs of which she complained. The king at last abruptly told her, "he was not at leisure to hear her." "No!" exclaimed she; "then you are not at leisure to be king." Phillip was confounded; he pondered a moment in silence over her words; then desired her to proceed with her case; and ever after made it a rule to listen attentively to the applications of all who addressed him.

---

### THE ORATOR AND THE TYRANT.

The report of the miserable state of slavery into which the Agrigentines had fallen under the tyrant Phalaris, so affected Zeno Eleates, that he resolved to leave his native country, and make a journey to Agrigentum, in order to try whether he could not by his counsels effect, some amelioration in its condition. The philosopher made his first overtures to Phalaris himself; but finding the ear of the despot deaf to all wholesome counsel, he turned his attention to the patrician youth, whom he endeavoured by every effort to animate with a love of liberty, and a determination to free their country from bondage. Phalaris, being informed of the proceedings of Zeno, ordered

him to be arrested, and calling the people together into the forum, he put the philosopher into the rank before their faces, and repeatedly called upon him to point out who among those around him had lent a favourable ear to his counsels? Zeno observed on this point the most obstinate silence; but turning to the citizens, he began to reproach them in such glowing terms with their abject submission to such a tyrant, that all at once they were filled with an impulse of indignation not to be repressed, and stoned the tyrant Phalaris on the very spot which he had designed for the martyrdom of a philosopher and friend of liberty.

---

### HANNIBAL.

From the speech for peace which Livy makes Hannibal deliver to the senate of Carthage, he must, as Mr. Fox once observed, have been as eloquent a man as ever spoke. The figure which he made on that occasion, was extraordinary. After all the warlike declarations he had made, he felt the singularity of his situation, and thus shortly expressed it: "*Ego Hannibal, peto pacem!*"

---

### L. SYLLA.

When L. Sylla beheld his army giving way before that of Archelaus, the General of Mithridates, he alighted from his horse, laid hold of an ensign, and rushing with it into the midst of his enemies, cried out, "'Tis here, Roman soldiers, that I intend to die; but for your parts, when you shall be asked where it was that you left your general, remember to say, it

was on the field of Orchomemum." The soldiers, roused by this speech, returned to their ranks, renewed the fight, and became the victors in that field from which they were about to flee with disgrace.

---

### DEMETRIUS.

When Demetrius took Athens by assault, he found the inhabitants in extreme distress for want of corn. He called the principal citizens before him, and announced to them, in a speech full of humanity and conciliation, that he had ordered a large supply of grain to be placed at their free disposal. In the course of speaking, he chanced to commit an error in grammar ; on which one of the Athenians immediately corrected him, by pronouncing aloud the phrase as it ought to have been given, "For the correction of this one solecism," said he, "I give, besides my former gift, five thousand measures of corn more."

---

### WHITFIELD.

Dr. Franklin, in his Memoirs, bears witness to the extraordinary effect which was produced by Mr. Whitfield's preaching in America ; and relates an anecdote equally characteristic of the preacher and of himself. "I happened," says the doctor, "to attend one of his sermons, in the course of which I perceived he intended to finish with a collection, and I silently resolved he should get nothing from me. I had in my pocket a handful of copper money, three or four silver dollars, and five pistols in gold. As he proceeded, I began to soften, and concluded to give the copper.



Another stroke of his oratory made me ashamed of that, and determined me to give the silver ; and he finished so admirably, that I emptied my pocket wholly into the collector's dish, gold and all. At this sermon there was also one of our club ; who being of my sentiments respecting the building in Georgia, and suspecting a collection might be intended, had by precaution emptied his pockets before he came from home ; towards the conclusion of the discourse, however, he felt a strong inclination to give, and applied to a neighbour who stood near him to lend him some money for the purpose. The request was fortunately made to perhaps the only man in the company who had the firmness not to be affected by the preacher. His answer was, 'at any other time, friend Hodgkinson, I would lend to thee freely ; but not now, for thee seems to be out of thy right senses.'"

---

### THE ORATOR OF THE HUMAN RACE.

In the early period of the French revolution, a Prussian of the name of Anarcharsis Clootz rendered himself notorious for the boldness and violence of his invectives against all legitimate authority. He was called the " Orator of the Human Race," in consequence of his appearing at the bar of the National Assembly, accompanied by deputies from the various nations of the earth, who had chosen him for their speaker. This orator pronounced a most virulent harangue, expressive of a hope, that the glorious example of France would be followed by all other states. Any other assembly of persons but the National Assembly of France, would have consigned

this man either to the stocks as a drunkard, or to the mad-house as a lunatic ; but, on the contrary, he was listened to with attention, and his harangue frequently interrupted by loud plaudits. M. de Fermont called their address the *noblest homage* which the assembly could possibly receive for their labours, and moved, that their request (to assist at the approaching federation) should be granted by *acclamation* ; Alexander de Lameth seconded the motion made “ in favour of these generous strangers ;” and the President Menou made Cloutz a grave and serious answer, in which he informed him, that the assembly would allow him and his brother deputies to assist at the ceremony of the federation, on condition that on their return to their respective countries, they would relate to their countrymen what they had seen.

M. de Boulainvilliers, who was that day at the assembly, observed among the deputation a negro who belonged to one of his friends. “ Ah, Azor !” said he to him, “ what are you come to do here ?” “ Heigh, Massa !” answered the negro, “ no, me do the African.”

It was discovered the next day, that this deputation of all the nations of the earth, to the most august assembly of the universe, and which formed the train of the Baron de Cloutz, was entirely composed of vagabonds and foreign servants, hired at twelve livres a head. The secret was betrayed by an orthographical error. One of the vagabonds of the deputation went the next day to the Marquess de Biancourt, a member of the assembly, and asked to be paid his twelve livres. “ What do you mean by your twelve livres ?” said M. de Biancourt ; “ I do not know you,

and how do I owe you any thing?" " Because, sir, it was I who did the Chaldean yesterday in the assembly; we were engaged at twelve livres a piece, and I was desired to come to you to be paid." " Indeed, Mr. Chaldean, you have been sent to a wrong person. I know nothing of the engagement you talk of; and I have nothing to do in the business." M. de Biancourt made no secret of this visit, and the next day it got into several of the newspapers. The author of the farce was sought after, but never discovered, although it was suspected that the Duke de Liancourt was treasurer of the embassy; which however he constantly denied. Four years afterwards, Anarcharsis Cloutz, " The Orator of the Human Race," was guillotined along with Hebert, Chaumette and several others.

---

### POLITICAL FRIENDSHIPS.

In the course of a debate on a war with the French Republic in 1793, Lord Lauderdale said he was proud to rank Brissot among the list of his friends, for his virtues and his talents. This avowal extorted from Lord Loughborough, who had recently been appointed Chancellor, the sarcastic remark, that " since friendships were founded on taste and sentiment, he did not doubt that Lord Lauderdale's friendships were always formed on correct principles. As there was a taste in pictures for objects in ruins, for desolated cities, shattered places, and prostrated temples, so might there be a similar taste in moral and political questions. To some minds, a people in a state of insurrection might be a sublime object; and to a mind heated

with such a view, a more quiet and orderly course of events might appear dull and insipid."

---

### THE DAGGER.

In a debate on the Alien Bill in 1792, Mr. Burke inveighed with considerable warmth against the principles of the French Revolution, which not only went to overturn all government, but, as Atheism was the first fruits of French liberty, its natural effects would be to deprive man of all happiness in life, and of all consolation in death. He considered the alien bill as calculated to save the country; for although the number of suspicious aliens in the kingdom at this time might be small, yet it should be remembered, that the horrible massacres of Paris in the preceding autumn, had been perpetrated by a body of men not exceeding two hundred. He averred that, at that very moment, three thousand daggers, of a peculiar construction, were manufacturing at Birmingham, under the order of a certain individual. How many of these were intended for exportation, and how many were designed for home consumption, had not yet been ascertained. He then produced one of these daggers, and threw it on the floor, exclaiming, "These are the presents which France designs for you! By these she would propagate her freedom and fraternity! But may heaven avert her principles from our minds, and her daggers from our hearts!!"

---

## POWER OF ELOCUTION.

Hooke read some passages of his Roman History to Onslow, the Speaker of the House of Commons, who piqued himself upon his reading, and begged him to give his opinion of the work. The Speaker answered, as if in a passion, "I cannot tell what to think of it; it may be nonsense for any thing I know, since your manner of reading has bewitched me."

The same must have been the case with the celebrated singer, Senesino; for those who had no knowledge of the Italian language, nor the least relish for music, were fascinated with his recitations, his modulated tones, and his expressive gestures.

Mrs. Oldfield, whose excellent taste and discernment, and whose long acquaintance with the stage, rendered her well able to discriminate, used to say, "the best school she had ever known, was hearing Rowe read her part in his tragedies." And the late Isaac Hawkins Brown declared, that he never felt the charms of Milton, until he heard his exordium read by Sheridan.

Virgil pronounced his own verses with such an enticing sweetness and enchanting grace, that Julius Montanus, a poet who had often heard him, used to say, that "he could steal Virgil's verses, if he could steal his voice, expression, and gesture; for the same verses that sounded so rapturously when he read them, were not always excellent in the mouth of another."

Pliny the Younger writing to a friend, who entreated him carefully to examine whether a certain



poem was worth publishing, says, "that without opening it, he is sure it is beautiful from what he had heard him read, provided," he adds, "your pronunciation hath not imposed on me; for you do, indeed, read with exquisite sweetness and art; yet I trust I am not so far led aside by my ears, that the charming *cadence* has entirely blunted the edge of my judgment.

---

Boisrobert, famous in his day as a story teller, and who had so happy a talent in this way, as to become the favourite of Cardinal Richelieu, when his friends advised him to publish, assured them, that they would find nothing of that engaging agreeableness on paper, that he had the happy skill to spread over his living chit-chat; and that it was a mere cheat upon their ears.

"En recitant, de vrai je fais merveilles;  
Je suis, mon ami, un grand dupeur d'oreilles."

---

### VENETIAN MOUNTEBANK.

"The fool hath planted in his memory  
An army of good words."

MERCHANT OF VENICE.

Dr. Moore relates an amusing instance of oratorical art, which he once saw exhibited by a mountebank before the populace at St. Mark's place, Venice. "Listen, gentlemen," said he; "let me crave your attention, ye beautiful and virtuous ladies; I have something equally affecting and wonderful to tell you; a strange and stupendous adventure which happened

to a gallant knight." Perceiving that this did not sufficiently interest his hearers, he exalted his voice, calling out that this knight was "*uno Cavalliero Cristiano.*" The audience seemed still a little fluctuating; when he succeeded in rivetting their attention, by telling them that this Christian knight was one of their own victorious countrymen, "*un' Eroe Veneziano.*" He then proceeded to relate, how the Venetian knight going to join the Christian army to recover Christ's sepulchre from the infidels, lost his way, and wandered at length to a castle, in which a lady of transcendent beauty was kept prisoner by a gigantic Saracen; that the lady's shrieks reaching the ear of the knight, he hastened to her assistance, drew his flaming sword, and a dreadful combat ensued, in which the knight performed prodigies of valour; till his foot unfortunately slipping in the blood which flowed on the pavement, he fell at the feet of the Saracen, who immediately seizing the advantage which chance gave him, raised his sword with all his might, and,"—here the orator's hat flew to the ground, open to receive the contributions of the listeners; and he continued repeating, "raised his sword over the head of the Christian knight—raised his bloody murderous hand to destroy your noble, valiant countryman." But he proceeded no farther in his narrative, till all, who seemed interested in it, had thrown something into the hat; he then pocketed the money, and finished his story.

## LAW LATIN.

In the debate in the House of Lords in the year 1732, on a bill for having law proceedings in English instead of Latin, as formerly, the Earl of Hay moved an amendment, which was carried, "That the proceedings in the Exchequer of Scotland be also wrote in a plain legible hand." His lordship said, "that in Scotland they had come to that pass, that writs which were to be executed by sheriffs, were wrote in characters so hard to be read, that the sheriffs knew nothing of the contents." Lord Raymond said, "if the bill passed, the law must likewise be translated into Welch." On which the Duke of Argyle remarked, "that he was glad to see that his lordship, perhaps as wise and learned as ever sat in that House, had nothing more to offer against the bill than a joke."

---

## JUDGE FOSTER.

A short time before this eminent judge's death, he went the Oxford circuit in the hottest part of one of the hottest summers that had ever been known. He was then so far advanced in years, as to be scarcely able to discharge the important duties of his office; and when the grand jury of Worcester attended for the charge, he addressed them as follows: "Gentlemen, the weather is extremely hot; I am very old; and you are very well acquainted with what is your duty; I have no doubt but you will practice it."

---

## DOCTOR HUSSEY.

Doctor Thomas Hussey, the Catholic Bishop of Waterford, was a man of great genius, and of great eloquence. In a sermon which he preached on the

small number of the elect, copying Massillon, he asked, "whether, if the arch of Heaven were to open and the Son of man, bursting from the mercy in which he is now enveloped, should stand in that chapel, and judge his hearers, it were quite certain, that three, or even two—nay, trembling for myself as well as for you, it is quite certain that *even one of us*," exclaimed the doctor, in a voice of thunder, "will be saved?" During the whole of this apostrophe, the audience was agonized. At the ultimate interrogation, there was a general shriek, and some fell to the ground. "This," says Mr. Charles Butler, who was present at the sermon, and relates the anecdote, "was the greatest triumph of eloquence I ever chanced to witness." It has been truly remarked, that the preacher, having the invisible world on which to place his lever, has that—which Archimedes wanted, and may therefore move the visible diurnal sphere, and "all that it inherits," at his pleasure.

---

### LORD MANSFIELD.

———"A most rare speaker.

To nature none more bound—his framing such,  
That he may furnish and instruct great teachers."

SHAKESPEARE.

It is yet the traditionary tale of the country that gave this great orator and lawyer birth, that almost in infancy, he was accustomed to declaim upon his native mountains, and repeat to the winds the most celebrated speeches of Demosthenes and Cicero, not only in their original text, but in his own translations of them.

Fame instantaneously announced his "call to the

bar," and distinguished him as unrivalled in oratory, at an era too, when many followers of the profession were of the very highest eminence. Shortly after taking the gown, he was employed on an important occasion at the bar of the House of Commons, where he made so conspicuous a figure, that Sir Robert Walpole declared the merit of his speech to be so great, that it almost appeared to him to be an oration of Cicero. Mr. Pulteney instantly rose to complete the eulogium, by observing, that he not only could imagine the speech which had just been delivered was the composition of Cicero; but that the Roman orator had himself pronounced it. Thus, these two great men, who hated and opposed each other with so much rancour, united in *this single instance*, to compose one of the most excellent panegyrics which was ever pronounced.

Mansfield advanced to the dignities of the state by rapid strides. They were not bestowed by the caprice of party favour or affection; they were (as was said of Pliny) liberal dispensations of power, upon an object that knew how to add new lustre to that power by the rational exertion of his own.

As a speaker in the House of Lords, he was without a competitor. His language was eloquent and perspicuous, arranged with the happiest method, and applied with the utmost extent of human ingenuity; his images were often bold, and always just; but the more prevailing character of his eloquence, was that of being flowing, soft, delightful, and affecting. Among his more rare qualifications, may be ranked the external graces of his person; the fire and vivacity of his looks; the delicious harmony of his voice; and



that habitual fitness in all he said, which gave to his speeches more than the effect of the most laboured compositions. He was modest and unassuming; never descending to personal altercation, or even replying to personal reflections, except when they went to affect the integrity of his public character. When instances of the latter occurred, he evinced that he was not without a spirit to repel them; of this he gave a memorable proof, in the debate on Wilkes's outlawry, when, being accused of braving the popular opinion, he replied in the following noble strain of eloquence.

“ If I have ever supported the king's measures ; if I have ever afforded any assistance to government ; if I have discharged my duty as a public or private officer, by endeavouring to preserve pure and perfect the principles of the constitution ; maintaining unsullied the honour of the courts of justice ; and by an upright administration *of*, to give due effect *to*, the laws ; I have hitherto done it without any other gift or reward, then that most pleasing and most honourable one, the conscientious conviction of doing what is right. I do not affect to scorn the opinion of mankind ; I wish earnestly for popularity ; but I will tell you, how I will obtain it : I will have that popularity which *follows*, and not that which is *run after*. 'Tis not the applause of a day, 'tis not the huzzas of thousands, that can give a moment's satisfaction to a rational being ; that man's mind must, indeed, be a weak one, and his ambition of a most depraved sort, who can be captivated by such wretched allurements, or satisfied with such momentary gratifications. I say with the Roman orator, and can say it with as much truth as he did,

‘Ego hoc animo semper fui ut invidiam virtute partam, gloriam non infamiam putarem.’ But threats have been carried farther; personal violence has been denounced, unless public humour be complied with. I do not fear such threats; I don’t believe there is any reason to fear them; it is not the genius of the worst of men, in the worst of times, to proceed to such shocking extremities; but if such an event should happen, let it be so; even such an event might be productive of wholesome effects; such a stroke might rouse the better part of the nation from their lethargic condition, to a state of activity, to assert and execute the law, and punish the daring and impious hands which had violated it; and those who now supinely behold the danger which threatens all liberty from the most abandoned licentiousness, might by such an event be awakened to a sense of their situation, as drunken men are often shamed into sobriety. If the security of our persons and property, of all we hold dear or valuable, are to depend upon the caprice of a giddy multitude, or to be at the disposal of a mob; if in compliance with the humours and to appease the clamours of these, all civil and political institutions are to be disregarded or overthrown; a life somewhat more than sixty is not worth preserving at such a price, and he can never die too soon, who lays down his life in support and vindication of the policy, the government, and the constitution of his country.”

Lord Mansfield, as may readily be supposed, was an enemy to all intolerant laws; and in the case of Mr. Evans, who refused the office of sheriff on the plea of being a Dissenter, he distinguished himself

much by his sound and forcible reasoning in favour of the Protestant Dissenters. "There is nothing," said his lordship, "more unreasonable, more inconsistent, with the rights of human nature, more contrary to the spirit and precepts of the Christian religion, more iniquitous and unjust, more impolitic, than persecution. My lords, it is against natural religion, revealed religion, and sound policy." In speaking of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, as introductory to persecutions in France, his lordship said there was no necessity for that measure.

"The Jesuits needed only to have advised a similar plan, similar to what is contended for in the present case ; make a law to render them incapable of office ; make another to punish them for not serving it. If they accept, punish them ; if they refuse, punish them ; if they say yes, punish them ; if they say no, punish them. My lords, this is a most exquisite dilemma, from which there is no escaping ; it is a trap a man cannot get out of ; it is as bad a prosecution as that of Proustes—if they are too short, stretch them ; if they are too long, lop them."

The liberality of his lordship in matters of religion, and the part he took (though by no means conspicuous) in the bill for the relief of the Roman Catholics, brought on him the vengeance of the mob in the disgraceful riots of 1780. His house in Bloomsbury Square, with all its furniture, his books, his manuscripts, &c. was entirely consumed by fire. He bore this calamity with great equanimity ; and once in the House of Lords made the following pathetic allusion to it, when giving his opinion on a legal question : "I speak not this from books, for books, I have none."

## JESUIT OF MARANHAM.

“ ————— of right and wrong he taught  
Truths as refined as ever Athens heard ;  
And (strange to tell) he practis'd what he preach'd.”

ARMSTRONG.

Mr. Southey, in his History of Brazil, gives an account of a celebrated sermon preached against slavery at St. Luis, 1653, by Antonio Vieyra, the Jesuit, who, as a preacher, had been the delight and pride of the court of Lisbon. He took for his text the words of the Tempter: “All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.” He began by dwelling upon the worth of the human soul, winning the attention of his hearers by his own peculiar manner. “Yet,” said he, “we value our souls so cheaply, that you know at what rate we sell them. We wonder that Judas should have sold his master and his soul for thirty pieces of silver; but how many are there who offer their own to the devil for less than fifteen? Christians, I am not now telling you that you ought not to sell your souls, for I know you must sell them. I only entreat that you would sell them by weight; weigh first what a soul is, weigh next what it is worth, and what it cost; and then sell it, and welcome! But in what scales is it to be weighed? not in the scales of human judgment; no, for they are false. The children of men are deceitful upon the weights. But in what balance, then? You think I shall say in the balance of St. Michael the archangel, where souls are weighed. I do not require so much. Weigh

them in the devil's own balance, and I shall be satisfied ! Take the devil's balance in your hand ; put the whole world in one scale, and a soul in the other, and you will find that your soul weighs more than the whole world ; ' all this will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.' At how different a price, now," Vieyra proceeded, " does the devil purchase souls, from that which he formerly offered for them ? I mean in this country. The devil has not a fair in the world where they go cheaper ! In the gospel he offers all the kingdoms of the earth for a single soul ; he does not require so large a purse to purchase all that are in Maranhão. It is not necessary to offer worlds ; it is not necessary to offer kingdoms ; it is not necessary to offer cities, nor towns, nor villages ; it is enough for the devil to point at a plantation, and a couple of Tapuyas, and down goes the man upon his knees to worship him. Oh, what a market ! A negro for a soul, and the soul the blacker of the two ! This negro shall be your slave for the few days that you may have to live, and your soul shall be my slave through all eternity, as long as God is God ; this is the bargain which the devil makes with you." After urging the abolition of slavery, he continued : " But you will say to me, this people, this republic, this state, cannot be supported without Indians. Who is to bring us a pitcher of water, or a bundle of wood ? Who is to plant our mandioc ? Must our wives do it ? Must our children do it ? In the first place, these are not the straits in which I would place you ; but if necessity and conscience require it, then I reply, yes ! and I repeat it, yes ! you, and your wives, and your children, ought to do it ! We ought



to support ourselves with our own hands ; for better is it to be supported by the sweat of one's own brow than by another's blood. O, ye riches of Maranham ! What, if these mantles and cloaks were to be wrung ? They would drop blood."

The benevolent preacher then stated the plan of abolition ; and after pointing out the temporal and spiritual benefits of such an arrangement, thus concluded : " Let us give this victory to Christ ; let us give this glory to God ; let us give this triumph to Heaven ; let us give this vexation to Hell ; let us give this remedy to the country in which we live ; let us give this honour to the Portuguese nation ; let us give this example to Christendom ; let us give this fame to the world ! Let the world know, let the heretics and the heathens know, that God was not deceived when he chose the Portuguese for conquerors and speakers of his holy name ! Let the world know, that there is still truth, that there is still the fear of God ; that there is a soul ; that there is still a conscience ; and that interest is not the absolute and universal lord of all ; Let the world know, that there are still those, who, for the love of God, and of their own salvations, will trample interest under foot ! Lord Jesus, this is the mind, and this the resolution, of these your faithful Catholics, from this day forth ! There is no one here who has any other interest but that of serving you ; there is no one here who desires any other advantage but that of loving you ; there is no one here who has any other ambition but that of being eternally obedient and prostrate at your feet. Their property is at your feet ; their interest is at your feet ; their slaves are at your feet ; their children are at your

feet ; their blood is at your feet ; their life is at your feet ; that you may do with it, and with all, whatever is most comfortable to your holy law. Is it not thus, Christians ? It is thus ; I say thus, add promise thus to God in the name of all. Victory, then, on the part of Christ ! victory, victory, over the strongest temptation of the devil !”

The whole of this extraordinary discourse was so lively, so striking, and addressed at once to their understandings and their passions, their interest and their vanity, that it produced all the immediate effort which Vieyra desired. Balthazar de Souza, the *Capitam Mor*, convened a meeting in the church-yard that same afternoon, and then called upon the preacher to propose formally the plan which he had recommended from the pulpit. It was universally approved ; and in order to carry it into execution, two advocates were appointed, one for the slave holders, the other for the Indians. A deed, expressing the consent of the people to this arrangement, was immediately drawn up in legal form, and signed by the *Capitam Mor*, as well as by all the chief inhabitants of the place.

---

### LORD THURLOW.

“ He sits among men like a descended god.”

CYMBELINE.

Edward Thurlow, the son of a manufacturer of the City of Norwich, like his great predecessors, Somers and Hardwicke, bursting from obscurity by the strength of his own genius, like them too overcame the obstacles of birth and fortune, and suddenly rose to the first honours of his profession. The powers

of his mind expanding with his hopes, the high offices of Solicitor and Attorney General, which bound the view of some men, seemed to him but as legal apprenticeships, imposed by custom, before he could attain to that dignity which was to give him precedence of every lay subject in the kingdom, not of the blood royal,

The character of Chancellor Thurlow seemed to be developed in his countenance by an outline at once bold, haughty, and commanding. His manner as an orator was dignified; his periods were short, and full of pith; his voice sonorous and impressive. *Force*, both in manner and expression, was his lordship's *forte*. His eloquence was bold, explicit, decisive, inflexible; he delivered his arguments in tones of thunder; confident and daring, he rushed, like Achilles, into the field, and dealt destruction around his adversaries, more by the strength of his arm, the deep tones of his voice, and the lightning of his eye, than by any peculiarity of genius, or elevated powers of oratory.

The most brilliant display of eloquence which his lordship is supposed ever to have made, was on the occasion of the Regency Question in 1788. He had a strong personal attachment to his sovereign; and this feeling seemed to impart to his usual vehemence a degree of sublimity to which it did not often approach. What could be more noble or affecting than his memorable exclamation, "*When I forsake my king in the hour of his distress, MAY MY GOD FORSAKE ME!*"

"Next to my king," said his lordship, "I reverence the Prince of Wales; nor do I believe that there is a peer in this assembly who entertains a higher

opinion of his heart or head. I pray that the crown may, in succession, sit upon his brow as undisturbed and as ornamental as it has upon that of his father. I love him, and perchance he will not thank me for my love; but I want not thanks. In the step that I would this night encourage by my example, I inwardly feel that I am doing my duty; and am, however I may be represented, serving at the same time my prince. I am consulting not his temporary, but his lasting, interest. I consider the *Regency* but as a secondary object, when I reflect on the *Crown* that shall be his hereafter. Though I should wish to possess his esteem, I will not aim at conciliating it, as some have done, by giving my countenance to the miserable endeavour which is now made."

---

### ELOQUENCE OF SILENCE.

Ambassadors were sent to Rome from the cities of Greece, to complain of injuries done them by Philip, King of Macedon; and when the affair was discussed in the senate, betwixt Demetrius the son of Philip, and the ambassadors, Demetrius was so overcome with the truth of their representations, that he could make no defence, but—*blushed exceedingly*. The senate, less moved by the eloquence of the ambassadors, than by the still more eloquent silence of Demetrius dismissed the complaint.

---

### A "FIERCE DEMOCRACY."

Sir Walter Raleigh, in his History of the World, relates, that "the people of Capua had promised to yield up the town to Hannibal, and to meet him on the way

to it with so many of their nobility ; but they were unable to maintain any such negociation without the advice of the senate, and the senate mainly opposed it. The people therefore were incensed against the senate, as having occasioned them to disappoint their new friend ; and withal, since by their promise they had discovered themselves, they feared lest their own senate, together with the Romans, should hold them in a stricter subjection than before. This fear being ready to break into some outrage, an ambitious nobleman, called Pacuvius Calavius, made use of it to serve his own ambition thus. He discoursed unto the senate as they sat in council about these motions troubling their city, and said, “ that he himself had both married a Roman lady, and given his daughter in marriage to a Roman. But that the danger of forsaking the Roman party was not now the greatest ; for that the people were violently bent to murder all the senate, and after to join themselves with Hannibal, who would countenance the fact, and save themselves harmless.” This he spoke as a man well known to be beloved, by the people, and privy unto their designs. Having thoroughly terrified the senate, by laying open the danger hanging over them, he promised them, nevertheless, to deliver them all, and to set things in quiet, if they would freely put themselves into his hands, offering his oath (or any other assurance they should demand) for his faithful meaning. They all agreed. Then shutting up the court, and placing a guard of his own followers about it, that none might enter or issue forth without his leave, he called the people to assemble, and speaking as much evil of the senate as he knew they would be glad to hear, he told them, “ that these wicked go-



vernors were surprised by his policy, and all 'fast, ready to abide what sentence they would lay upon them. Only thus much he advised them (as a thing which necessity required), that they should choose a new senate, before they satisfied their anger upon the old." So rehearsing to them the names of two or three senators, he asked what their judgment was of these? All cried out that they were worthy of death. "Choose, then," said he, "first of all, some new ones into their places." Here upon the multitude, unprovided for such an election, was silent, until at last some one or other ventured to name whom he thought fit.

The men so named were generally disliked by the whole assembly, either for some fault, baseness, or deficiency, or else because they were unknown, and therefore held unworthy. The difficulty of this new election appearing more and more, whilst more were yet to be chosen, (the fittest men to be substituted having been named among the first, and not thought fit enough) Pacuvius entreated, and easily prevailed with the people, that the present senate might be spared in hopes of amendment hereafter (which doubtless would be); having thus obtained pardon for all offences past. Henceforth, not only the people, as in former times, honoured Pacuvius, and esteemed him their patron, but the senators also were governed by him, as a person to whom they acknowledged themselves indebted for the safety of their lives.

---

### VENETIAN PLEADING.

The Venetian dialect, in which all pleadings in Venice are carried on, is very unfavourable to elocu-

tion ; and the manner of the pleaders is so uncivilized, that they appear more like furious demoniacs, than men endeavouring by sound reason to convince the judges and the audience of the justice of their client's cause.

Mr. Sharp, who travelled in Italy about fifty years ago, thus describes Venetian pleading. " Every advocate mounts into a small pulpit, a little elevated above the audience, where he opens his harangue with some gentleness, but does not long contain himself within those limits ; his voice soon cracks, and what is very remarkable, the beginning of most sentences, while he is under any agitation, and seeming enthusiasm in pleading, is at a pitch above his natural voice, so as to occasion a wonderful discord : then if he means to be very emphatical, he strikes the pulpit with his hands five or six times together as quick as thought, stamping at the same time so as to make the great room resound with this species of oratory ; at length, in the fury of his argument, he descends from the pulpit, runs about pleading upon the floor, returns in a violent passion back again to the pulpit, thwacks it with his hands more than at first, and continues in this rage running up and down the pulpit several times, until he has finished his harangue. They seem to be in a continual danger of dropping their wigs from their heads ; and it sometimes happens. The audience smile now and then at this extravagant behaviour. There may be some few who speak with more dignity ; but the advocates I saw were all men of eminence in their profession."

---

## SOLDIERS' APPEAL.

Some old soldiers going to be shot for a breach of discipline, as passing by Marshal Turenne, pointed to the scars on their faces and breasts. What speech could come up to this? It had the desired effect. The marshal instantly staid the execution, and gave the men a free pardon.

---

## ROYAL FAVOUR.

On a discussion in the Irish Parliament of a bill to limit the amount of pensions, Sir Boyle Roche, who opposed the bill, said, "He would not stop the fountain of royal favour, but let it flow freely, spontaneously, and abundantly, as Holywell in Wales, that turns so many mills." Mr. Curran, in reply, observed sarcastically, "that he began to see a great deal of argument in what the learned baronet had said; that the crown by extending its charity, its liberality, its profusion, was doubtless laying a foundation for the independence of parliament, since hereafter, instead of orators or patriots accounting for their conduct to such mean and unworthy persons as freeholders, they would learn, as they ought, to despise them, and would by so doing have this security for their independence, *that while any man in the kingdom had a shilling, they would not want one.*" Assuming a more serious tone of satire, Mr C. eloquently observed, "this polyglot of wealth, this museum of curiosities, the pension list, embraces every link in the human chain, every description of men, women, and children, from the exalted excellence of a Hawke or a Rodney, to the

debased situation of a lady who humbleth herself that she may be exalted. But the lessons it inculcates form its greatest perfection. It teacheth that sloth and vice may eat that bread which virtue and honesty may starve for, after they have earned it. It teaches the idle and dissolute to look up for that support which they are too proud so stoop and earn. It directs the minds of men to an entire reliance on the ruling power of the state, who feeds the ravens of the royal aviary, that cry continually for food. It teaches them to imitate those saints on the pension list, who are like the lilies of the field; they toil not, neither do they spin, and yet are arrayed like Solomon in all his glory. In fine, it teaches men a lesson which indeed they might have learned from Epictetus; that it is sometimes good not to be over virtuous. It shows that in proportion as our distresses increase, the munificence of the crown increases; that in proportion as our clothes are rent, the royal mantle is extended over us.”

---

### EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.

The Earl of Peterborough, who Swift says shone

“—— in all climates like a star,  
In senates bold, and fierce in war,”

was once surrounded by a mob in his way from the House of Lords, who took him for the Duke of Marlborough, then very unpopular; the earl with great presence of mind said, “I will convince you I am not the duke; in the first place, I have but five guineas in my pocket; and secondly, here they are, much at your service.” He threw his purse among them, and walked home, amid the acclamations of the populace.

## SIR RICHARD PEPPER ARDEN.

“ And strange to tell ! in nature’s spite, provoked  
Hot Arden once to blunder on a joke.”

## CRITICISMS ON THE ROLLIAD.

The miracle of a jest from Sir Richard Pepper Arden, happened on the occasion of some resolutions having passed the House of Commons, between the hour of *six* and *seven* in the morning ; for which reason, Sir Pepper, then attorney-general, facetiously contended, “ that they were entitled to no respect, as the house was then at *sires* and *sevens*.” Any approximations to wit in debate, being perfectly unusual with this gentleman, the sagacious author of the Criticisms on the Rolliad, very properly distinguishes this memorable attempt by the same kind of admiration with which poets commonly mention some great prodigy ; as for instance, of a cow speaking,

*Pecudes que locutæ infandum.*

## BENCH AND BAR—THEIR DUTIES.

In the famous trial of the Dean of St. Asaph, Mr. Erskine put a question to the jury, relative to the meaning of their verdict. Mr. Justice Buller objected to its propriety. The counsel reiterated his question, and demanded an answer. The judge again interposed his authority in these emphatic words : “ Sit down, Mr. Erskine ; know your duty, or I shall be obliged to make you know it.” Mr. Erskine with equal warmth replied, “ I know *my* duty as well as your lordship knows *your* duty. I stand here as the advocate of a



fellow citizen, *and I will not sit down.*" The judge was silent, and the advocate persisted in his question.

---

### SYMBOLICAL ORATORY.

Ludovicus Sforza sent an ambassador to the Genoese, to demand of them a large sum by way of tribute. The Genoese conducted the ambassador into a garden, and pointing out to him the herb basil, desired him to take some of that weak herb and smell it. He did so, and told them it smelt very sweet. They then requested that he would press and rub it betwixt his fingers and smell it again. He did so. "But now," saith he, "it is most nauseous." "In like manner," said the Genoese, "if the prince deals graciously and mercifully with us, he will oblige us to all cheerfulness and readiness in his service ; but if he shall proceed to grind and oppress us, he will then find the bitter and troublesome effects of it."

---

### CANDID BEGGAR.

Camerarius relates the following pleasant story : "As I was sitting," said he, "with some senators of Bruges, before, the gate of the Senate House, a certain beggar presented himself to us, who with sighs and tears, and lamentable gestures, expressed to us his miserable poverty ; saying withal, that 'he had about him a private disorder, which shame prevented him from discovering to the eyes of men.' We all pitying the case of the poor man, gave him each of us something, and he departed ; one amongst us sent his servant after him, with command to enquire of

him what his private infirmity might be, which he was so loth to discover? The servant overtook him, and desired of him that satisfaction; and having diligently viewed his face, breast, arms, &c., and finding all his limbs in good plight, 'I see nothing,' said he, 'whereof you have any such reason to complain.' 'Alas!' said the beggar, 'the disease that afflicts me is far different from what you conceive of, and is such as you cannot see; it is an evil that hath crept over my whole body; it is passed through the very veins and marrow of me in such a manner, that there is no one member of my body that is able to do any work; this disease is by some called idleness and sloth.' The servant hearing this, left him in anger, and returned to us with this account of him; which after we had well laughed at, we sent to make further enquiries about this singular beggar; but he had withdrawn himself."

---

### ORATORICAL EXPERIMENT.

Bonaventure des Periers, in his Works, relates the following anecdote. "A student at law, who studied at Poitiers, had tolerably improved himself in cases of equity; not that he was overburthened with learning, but his chief deficiency was a want of assurance and confidence to display his knowledge. His father passing by Poitiers, recommended him to read aloud, and to render his memory more prompt by a continued exercise. To obey the injunction of his father, he determined to read at the ministry (the hall of the school of equity). In order to obtain a certain assurance he went every day into a garden, which was a

very secret spot, being at a distance from any house, and where there grew a great number of fine large cabbages. Thus for a long time as he pursued his studies, he went to repeat his lesson to these cabbages, addressing them by the title of *gentlemen*, and dealing out his sentences, as if he had composed them to an audience of scholars at a lecture. After having prepared himself thus for a fortnight or three weeks, he began to think it was high time to take the *chair*. Imagining that he should be able to harangue scholars as well as he had before done his cabbages, he comes forward ; begins his oration ; but before he had said a dozen words, he remained dumb, and became so confused, that he knew not where he was ; so that all he could bring out was—‘ Domine, ego bene video quod non estis caules ;’ that is to say, for there are some who will have every thing in plain English, ‘ Gentlemen, I now clearly see you are not cabbages.’ In the garden he could conceive the cabbages to be scholars ; but in the chair, he could not conceive the scholars to be cabbages.”

---

### GRACES OF SPEECH.

“ Action is eloquence, and the eyes of the ignorant More learned than their ears.”

SHAKESPEARE.

Demosthenes having once harangued the people very unsuccessfully, hastened home with his head covered, and in much chagrin. Meeting with Satyrus, the tragedian, he complained bitterly to him, that though he laboured more than all other orators, and had greatly impaired his health by it, yet he could not please the people : but that drunkards, mariners, and other illiterate persons, were wholly in possession

of the popular ear." " You say true," answered Satyrus ; " but I shall soon remove the cause, if you will repeat me some verses of Euripides or Sophocles without book." Demosthenes did so ; and Satyrus repeated the verses after him, but with such variety of expression and aptness of gesture, that Demosthenes scarcely knew them to be the same. The lesson was not lost ; Demosthenes saw what a vast accession of power was added to an oration, by action and elocution, and thenceforth considered all declamation vain where these qualities were neglected.

---

### ATHENIAN ORATORS.

The Athenians were the most refined of all the Greeks ; they possessed a more cultivated delicacy in the polite arts and an exquisite taste for eloquence. The excellent orators who rose amongst them, had familiarized them with the most perfect beauties of composition. So accustomed were their minds to suffer nothing but what was pure, elegant, and finished, that those who had to speak in public, looked upon the lowest of the people as so many critics of what they were going to say. But if the genius of this people had become so delicate by the attic eloquence of their orators, the native haughtiness of the Greeks was much increased by the servile adulation paid to them in the forum ; so that it required a wonderful dexterity to stretch the empire of persuasion over men who would always be treated like masters.

The establishment of the singular law of *Ostracism*, which was occasioned by the tyranny of Pisistratus, caused all those whose great merit and, high reputation

gave umbrage to the citizens, to be banished for ten years. Thus runs the sentence of this famous law : " Let no one of us excel the others ; and if there should be found one of this description, let him go and excel elsewhere." This law in its commencement was executed with so much rigour, that Aristides, who was surnamed the Just, and who had performed many actions for the glory of his country, was condemned to banishment ; and although this severity had greatly abated of its rigour under Alcibiades, and was abolished in the course of time ; there remained in the manners and minds of the Athenians, a great jealousy of those who had distinguished themselves by some extraordinary merit ; and a vigorous severity toward their orators, which constrained them to be very circumspect. The rules they had imposed on them, went so far as to prohibit their displaying ornaments too elaborate, which might disguise their real sentiments ; images and motions, capable of affecting and softening their auditors ; for they regarded the first as false lights that might mislead their reason ; and the latter, as attempts to encroach on their liberty by swaying their passions. It is to this we may attribute that coldness and austerity which pervade the discourse of these orators, and which rather proceeded from the restraint laid on them, than from the qualities of their genius. To succeed with the Athenians, it became necessary to appear to respect them, to flatter and to censure them at the same time ; a policy which Demosthenes, who well knew this people, applied with great success.

---



## PHILLIP AND THE ATHENIAN ORATORS.

Phillip of Macedon was wont to say, " that he was much beholden to the Athenian orators ; since by the slanderous and opprobrious manner in which they spoke of him [e.g. that he was a barbarian, an usurper, a cheat ; perfidious, perjured, depraved ; a companion of rascals, mountebanks, &c.], they were the means of making him a better man, both in word and deed. For," added he, " I every day do my best endeavour, as well in my sayings and doings, to prove them liars."

It would have been well, had Phillip always acted up to this encomium on himself. After the battle of Cheronœa, he indulged his joy for the victory by getting drunk, dancing all night, and going from rank to rank, calling his prisoners names. Demades, one of them, with the same decent freedom, told Phillip that he acted the part of Thersites, rather than that of Agamemnon. Phillip, was delighted with the smartness of the repartee, and for the sake of this *bon mot*, dismissed the prisoners without ransom.

---

## FREEDOM OF SPEECH.

After Timoleon, the Corinthian, had freed the Sicilians and Syracusans from the tyrants that oppressed them, one Demenetus, a busy demagogue, had the boldness in public assembly of the people, to charge Timoleon with several acts of misconduct whilst general of the army. Timoleon contented himself with making this admirable answer : " That he thanked

the god for granting him that thing which he had so often requested of them in his prayers ; which was, that he might once see the Syracusans have full power and liberty *to say what they pleased.*" The people were enchanted ; and the slanderer retired in confusion.

---

### A BASE BRIEF HONOURABLY REFUSED.

The Emperor Severus, when dying, recommended his two sons to the protection of Papinianus, a lawyer equally eminent for his integrity and eloquence. The impious Caracalla having embued his hands in the blood of his brother Geta, solicited Papininaus to extenuate the matter to the senate and people. " No, sir," replied the unworthy man. " It is more easy to commit a fratricide, then to justify it." Caracalla, incensed at this manly denial, caused the head of his incorruptible guardian to be cut off.

---

### FACETIOUS PREACHERS.

There are some persons who may think, that  
" Dulness is sacred in a sound divine,"  
and that the most rigid austerity of manner should always be preserved in the pulpit. There has, however, been a species of preachers, who, while they enlightened and instructed their auditors by their moral observations, and by teaching the great truths of Christianity, have done it by comparisons the most simple, and have even sometimes descended to amuse with their jokes.

In our own day, and in this metropolis, there is one minister, whose piety and zeal in the cause of religion

is unquestionable ; but who often enlivens his discourse by a witticism. There are very few who have not heard of the Reverend Rowland Hill's preaching a charity sermon at Wapping, which commenced by saying, " I come to preach to sinners—to great sinners—yea, to *Wapping* sinners."

---

France has produced several entertaining preachers, among whom was André Boulanger, better known by the name of little Father André, who died about the middle of the seventeenth century. His character has been variously drawn. He is by some represented as a kind of buffoon in the pulpit ; but others more judiciously observe, that he only indulged natural genius, and uttered humorous and lively things, to keep the attention of his audience awake. " He told many a bold truth," says the author of *Guerre des Auteurs, anciens et modernes*, " that sent bishops to their diocesses, and made many a coquette blush. He possessed the art of biting when he smiled ; and more ably combated vice by his ingenious satire, than by those vague apostrophes which no one takes to himself. While others were straining their minds to catch at sublime thoughts, which no one understood, he lowered his talents to the most humble situations, and to the minutest things."

---

Father André in one of his sermons compared the four doctors of the Latin church, to the four kings of cards. " St. Augustine," said he, " is the king of hearts, for his great charity ; St. Ambrose is the king of clubs (treffe) by the flowers of his eloquence ; St. Gregory

is the king of diamonds, for his strict regularity ; and St. Jerome is the king of spades (*pique*) for his piquant style."

---

The Duke of Orleans once dared Father André to employ any ridiculous expression about him ; this however our good father did very adroitly. He addressed him thus : *Foin de vous monseigneur, Foin de moi, Foin de tous les auditeurs.* He saved himself, by taking for his text the 7th verse of the 10th chapter of Isaiah where it said, all the people are grass—*Foin* in French signifying hay, and being also an interjection, *fie upon!*

---

#### SIR SAMUEL ROMILLY.

The speech of this eminent and humane lawyer on the Slave Trade Abolition Bill, was received with such distinguished applause, that the delivery of one passage was followed by three distinct cheers. Towards the conclusion, he introduced a most brilliant apostrophe, in which he drew a comparative estimate of the labours and the enjoyments of the original propounder of that bill, and the late despot of France.

He was not less energetic in his remarks on the treaty of France in 1811, which tolerated the slave trade for five years. When Mr. Horner moved for papers relating to the subject, Sir Samuel rose, and made a very eloquent speech, from which we make the following extract :

“ That the British nation should be parties to a treaty, by which a traffic in human beings is sanc-

tioned, is alone a sufficient cause of reproach ; but to feel the whole extent of the disgrace which this treaty brings upon us, it is necessary to consider what the real nature of the traffic is. The above trade is, indeed, no where mentioned, but with some epithet, which expresses the horror which it inspires. It is described as inhuman, sanguinary, detestable, or by some other vague and general terms of reprobation; but such terms can convey but a very inadequate notion ; of the real horrors of this trade, to those nations which are happily strangers to it in practice. But in this country, it is in no such imperfect and indefinite mode, that this horrible traffic, this foul reproach to civilized society, is known. What the trade really is, we have fully ascertained. We have, as it were, reckoned up and taken the exact dimensions of all the miseries and agonies it inflicts. What might seem to others to be the heightenings and amplifications of eloquence ; we, alas ! know to be plain facts incontestably proved. We have made ourselves acquainted with the trade in its manifold, complicated, and yet unexaggerated horrors. We have dared to scrutinize minutely into every part of it. We have, by long and patient examination of numerous witnesses, traced in the very heart of Africa the superstition and barbarism in the darkness of which its natives are all enveloped, to this powerful cause. On those shores which have intercourse with Europeans, we have almost with our own eyes beheld the wasted fields, and ruined villages, and flying inhabitants, which with certainty denote that slave ships are hovering on the coast. We have even descended in the holds of the ships, and have had courage



to survey, and to drag forth to open day, the chained and crowded victims, writhing with agony, or wasting with disease, during the protracted miseries of the middle passage. We have traced up to this, as their source, all those habitual severities and cruelties, and that constant contempt of human life, and human misery, which distinguish the West Indian from every other species of slavery; and it is this trade, thus known to us in the full extent of its abominations, this system of fraud and oppression, and rapine, and cruelty, and murder, examined into, understood, scrutinized and exposed, and execrated; to which the noble lord has, by the treaty, given the sanction of the British name, a treaty which, so far as it respects the slave trade, is repugnant to justice and humanity, disgraceful to the British character, and offensive in the sight of God."

---

### CATHOLIC MISSIONARY.

Merolla, a Roman Catholic Missionary to the Congo, found much difficulty in prevailing on the negro women to abandon some superstitious rites of their own religion; on the feast of the purification of the Blessed Virgin, he preached a sermon on the subject to the converts; in which, after expatiating on the criminality of their practices, and particularly the injury they offered to the immaculate mother of the Saviour, he suddenly drew up a curtain, and exhibited an image of the virgin, having a dagger stuck to its heart, with blood flowing copiously from the wound. The poor creatures fell into transports of grief at this dismal spectacle, and promised obedience to all the good father's instructions.

## FREDERIC THE GREAT.

Previous to the battle of Lutzen, in which eighty thousand Austrians were defeated by an army of thirty-six thousand Prussians, commanded by Frederic the Great, this monarch ordered all his officers to attend him, and thus addressed them : " To-morrow I intend giving the enemy battle ; and as it will decide who are to be the future masters of Silesia, I expect every one of you will in the strictest manner do his duty. If any one of you is a coward, let him step forward before he makes others as cowardly as himself ; let him step forward I say, and he shall immediately receive his discharge without ceremony or reproach. I see there is none among you who does not possess true heroism, and will not display it in defence of his king, of his country, and of himself. I shall be in the front and in the rear ; shall fly from wing to wing ; no company will escape my notice ; and whoever I then find doing his duty, upon him will I heap honour and favour."

---

## HEROIC NEGRO.

Greater cruelty was perhaps never exercised than by the Europeans to the negroes of Surinam. Stedman relates, that nothing was more common than for old negroes to be broken on the wheel, and young ones burnt alive ; and yet the fortitude with which they suffered, was equal to that of the most ardent patriot, or enthusiastic martyr. One of the fugitive, or revolted, slaves, being brought before his judges,

who had condemned him previous to hearing what he had to say in his defence, requested to be heard for a few minutes before he was sent to execution ; when leave being granted, he thus addressed them :

“ I was born in Africa ; while defending the person of my prince in battle, I was taken prisoner, and sold as a slave on the coast of Guinea. One of our countrymen, who sits among my judges, purchased me. Having been cruelly treated by his overseer, I deserted, and went to join the rebels in the woods. There also I was condemned to become the slave of their chief, Bonas, who treated me with still more cruelty than the whites, which obliged me to desert a second time, determined to fly from the human species for ever, and to pass the rest of my life innocently and alone in the woods. I had lived two years in this manner, a prey to the greatest hardships, and the most dreadful anxiety, merely attached to life by the hope of once more seeing my beloved family, who are perhaps starving, owing to my absence. Two years of misery had thus passed, when I was discovered by the rangers, taken, and brought before this tribunal, which now knows the wretched history of my life.”

This speech was pronounced with the greatest moderation, and by one of the finest negroes in the colony. His master, who, as he had remarked, was one of his judges, unmoved by the pathetic and eloquent appeal, made him this atrocious laconic reply : “ Rascal, it is of little consequence to us to know what you have been saying ; but the torture shall make you confess crimes as black as yourself, as well as those of your detestable accomplices.” At these

words, the negro, whose veins seemed to swell with indignation and contempt, retorted : " These hands," stretching them forth, " have made tigers tremble, yet you dare to threaten me with that despicable instrument ! No ; I despise all the torments which you can now invent, as well as the wretch who is about to inflict them." On saying these words, he threw himself on the instrument, where he suffered the most dreadful tortures without uttering a syllable.

---

### THE GIFT OF TONGUES.

Clemens Alexandrinus states it to have been customary in the synagogues of Alexandria, and other Mediterranean sea ports, to say the public prayers in three different languages, Syriac, Greek, and Latin, for the accommodation of foreign traders and sailors. Each sentence was repeated in each language, before the next sentence was begun ; as if we were to deliver the Lord's Prayer thus : " Our father, who art in heaven : *Notre père, qui es aux cieux. Unser-vater, der du in himmel hist.*" " Hallowed be thy name." " *Santifié soit ton nom ; Geheilinet werde dein nahme ;*" &c. The habit, skill, facility or faculty of making these, macaronic prayers, was called the *gift of tongues*. It was justly said to be bestowed by the religious or holy spirit, because the requisite labour of acquirement was incurred for a holy or religious purpose. They still say of a student of theology in the Presbyterian schools, that he has an excellent *gift of prayer*, when he has learned to pray extempore with eloquence.

## TIME AND ETERNITY.

When Archbishop Leighton was minister of a parish in Scotland, this question, was asked of the ministers at their provincial meeting—"If they preached the duties of the times? When it was found that Mr. L. did not, and he was blamed for the omission, he answered, "If all the brethren have preached on the *times*, may not one poor brother be suffered to preach on *eternity*? Nay ministers preach on the subject of eternity, and hearers hear in the view of that great and momentous concern."

---

## PERFUMERY TAXES.

Mr. Sheridan, speaking in condemnation of the proposed tax on perfumery, enumerated the articles of lavender, milk of roses, &c. and said, "that the commissioners, in distinguishing the various particulars of taxation under this denomination, must be gifted by nature with noses as acute as pointers." He then concluded an erratic, but at the same time a most entertaining speech, with applying to the House of Commons the following lines from Pope's Rape of the Lock :

"Our humble province is to tend the fair,  
Not a less pleasing, though less glorious care ;  
To save the powder from too rude a gale,  
Nor let the imprison'd essences exhale."

---

## JEWEL, BISHOP OF SALISBURY.

This prelate was so remarkable for his power of memory, that he could readily repeat any thing that he had penned, after once reading it. It was his prac-



tice never to begin committing his sermons to heart, till the church bells began to ring; and so firmly did he retain what he learned, that he used to say, that before a thousand auditors, shouting or fighting all the while, he could deliver whatever he had provided to speak.

---

### KIRWAN, DEAN OF KILLALOE.

Few orators of eminence have appeared among the English divines, though many of them have been pious and learned. One appeared in Ireland a few years ago, who, to use the emphatical expression of Mr Grattan, "broke in upon the slumbers of the pulpit." We need scarcely say, that we allude to Dr. Kirwan, Dean of Killaloe! That he was a great orator, the manner in which he was attended sufficiently evinced. Persons crowded to hear him, who on no other occasion appeared within the walls of a church; men of the world who had other pursuits, and men of profession, physicians, lawyers and actors, in short, all to whom eloquence of the highest order had any charms. The pressure of the crowds was immense; guards were obliged to be stationed without, to keep off from the largest churches the overflowing curiosity, which could not contribute adequately to the great charities for which he generally preached. The sums collected on these occasions, exceeded any thing ever before known. In one instance, such was the magical impression he produced, that many persons, ladies particularly, after contributing all the money they had upon them, threw their watches, rings, and other valuable ornaments, into the plate, which next day they redeemed

with money. The produce of this unequalled triumph of oratory was indeed munificent ; no less a sum than twelve hundred pounds !

---

### FREE-SPOKEN AMBASSADOR.

After the death of Charles VI. the Spanish ambassador, Don Pedro Rouguillo, at his first audience of the new king, James VI., being requested to state freely his opinion of the state of affairs in England, his excellency told James, " That he saw several priests about his majesty, who would importune him to alter the established religion in England, but prayed him not to hearken to their advice, lest his majesty should repent of it when it was too late." The king being a good deal displeased with this counsel, asked the ambassador with some zeal, " whether it was not customary in Spain to advise with their confessors ?" " Yes, sir," replied the ambassador, " we do so, and that's the reason our affairs succeed so ill."

---

### THE EARL OF ROCHESTER.

This nobleman, whose brilliant wit and talents rendered him so distinguished in the court of Charles II., and who, during a temporary disgrace with his sovereign, made himself a mighty favourite with the lower orders, by his exhibition under the mask of an Italian mountebank on Tower Hill, felt so much diffidence in the House of Lords, that he never was able to address them. It is said, that having frequently attended, he once essayed to make a speech, but was so embarrassed, that he was unable to proceed. " My

lords," said he, "I rise, this time—my lords, I divide my discourse into four branches." Here he faltered for some time; at length he was able to add, "My lords, if ever I rise again in this house, I give you leave to cut me off root and branch for ever." He then sat down, to the astonishment of all present.

---

## FLORIAN.

When the ferocious Robespierre had obtained the ascendancy in France, he waged open war against letters, and seemed desirous of annihilating every vestige of learning, and the fine arts, which had so long adorned his country. Day after day, men of letters were marked out as victims to the oppression of this tyrant: and at length, Florian was arrested. His alleged crime was that of an intimacy with the nobility; his real one, that of having prefixed to this name some verses in praise of the queen, with which his judges reproached him. The news of Florian's arrest resounded throughout Paris, and deeply afflicted every friend of humanity. Boissy d'Anglas, who had long been intimate with Florian, dared openly to declare himself his advocate and friend, and at the risk of his own life, continued incessantly his application to the committee of public safety for his release: but the celebrated Mercier went still further; no sooner did he hear of the arrest of Florian, than he instantly set out for Paris, and braving every danger, immediately on his arrival, he rushed into the very bosom of the committee of general safety, and in the midst of that most powerful body, in an elevated tone of voice, and with an eloquence that to men not

destitute of all feeling, would have been irresistible, demanded the liberation of his friend. "On whose account," he was asked, "do you speak in favour of a *ci-devant*, of an enemy to the public good?" "On my own account," replied Mercier, with that noble dignity which a mean or a guilty conscience can never assume. "In the name of literature," continued he, "I come to demand justice. If Florian be actually guilty; if, indeed, he shall be convicted of treason against his country, inflict on him the punishment he merits; but if, on the contrary, his innocence can be proved to you; if instead of his supposed crimes, you shall discover in him only virtues, then at least promise me to release him from captivity, and to restore to society a peaceful and virtuous citizen." "Virtuous!" exclaimed a loud rough voice, in the midst of a general murmur of tumult, "impossible! The man who could compose verses in praise of the queen, cannot be otherwise than the enemy of his country, and in every respect a dangerous character." Mercier was obliged to retire, but the death of the tyrant soon liberated his friend Florian.

---

### PROMPT REPLY.

Mr. Erskine, in defending a client under prosecution for a libel, quoted a sentence or two from a printed book; he was hastily interrupted by the late Justice Buller, who said it was no defence of one libel, to quote another and a worse libel in support of it." Mr. Erskine immediately turned to the jury, and said, "You hear, gentlemen, the observation of his lordship, and from that observation, I maintain that you must

acquit my client. His lordship says that the work under, prosecution is not so libellous as the quotation I have just read. Now, gentlemen, that quotation is from a work universally allowed to be classical authority, on the character of the British government. It is from the pen of the immortal Locke. Shall we condemn a writer who is declared not to go the length of that great and good man?"

---

### NEWSPAPER LITERATI.

The benchers of Lincoln's Inn some years ago passed a bye-law, excluding gentlemen who wrote for the newspapers from their society. This illiberal proceeding was brought under the consideration of the House of Commons, by a petition from a gentleman against whom it operated; and there it met with such unmingled condemnation, that the benchers were shortly afterwards induced to rescind the obnoxious resolution.

In the discussion to which the subject gave rise, Mr. Sheridan observed, "Much illiberal calumny had been cast upon these gentlemen (the reporters), which it was time should now be fully confuted. He had to state then, that there were amongst those who reported the debates of that house, no less than twenty-three graduates of the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, Dublin, and Edinburgh; those gentlemen were all in their progress to honourable professions; and there was no possible course better than that which they had adopted, for the improvement of their minds, and the acquisition of political experience. They had adopted this course from an honest and honourable



impulse ; and had to boast the association of many great names, who rose from poverty to reputation. This had been long the employment, and indeed chief means of subsistence, of Dr. Johnson and Mr. Burke. Such were the men at whose depression this legal bye-law aimed ! Never was there a more illiberal and base attack on literary talent ; he could find no parallel to it in the History of England, except one indeed, in the reign of Henry IV., which went to exclude lawyers from sitting in parliament. At this, as might be expected, the body who now sought to proscribe others was mightily offended ; they branded the parliament with the epithet of *indoctum* ; and Lord Coke had even the hardihood to declare from the bench, that *there never was a good law made therein*. It was impossible to imagine a single reason for the enactment of the bye-law complained of. It was a subversion of the liberty and respectability of the press ; a most unjust individual proscription ; a violation of the best principles of our constitution. For," concluded Mr. Sheridan, " it is the glory of English law, that it sanctions no proscriptions, nor does it acknowledge any office in the state, which the honourable ambitious industry even of the most humble may not obtain.

Mr. Stephen followed Mr. Sheridan in a very manly speech. He declared than he had been a member of Lincoln's Inn for thirty-five years, but that he had not the most remote connexion with the framing of the obnoxious bye-law alluded to ; he thought it a most illiberal and unjust proscription ; a scandal rather to its authors than its objects. " I will put a case," said Mr. Stephen ; " I will suppose a young man of education and of talent contending with pe-

cuniary difficulties—difficulties not proceeding from vice, but from family misfortunes. I will suppose him honestly meeting his obstructions with honourable industry, and exercising his talents by reporting the debates of this House in order to attain a profession. Where, I ask, is the degradation of such an employment? Who would be so meanly cruel as to deprive him of it? The case, sir, which I have now supposed, was thirty years ago *my own!*”

Sir John Anstruther was also a member of Lincoln's Inn, but reprobated the bye-law referred to. Obnoxious as it was, however, it was a curious fact, that it originated with an individual who had been particular loud in his professions of regard for the liberty of the press. Mr. Henry Clifford (of O. P. notoriety) was its father!

---

### THE SLAVE TRADE.

In one of the last discussions on the slave trade, Sir Charles Pole said, “while he deprecated the motion (for the abolition), he rejoiced that it had been brought forward thus early, because it showed the cloven foot which had been attempted to be concealed.” To this remark Mr. Sheridan very spiritedly replied. “An honourable baronet,” said he, “has talked of a cloven foot; I plead guilty to that cloven foot; but this I will say, that the man who expresses pleasure at the hope of seeing so large a portion of the human race freed from the shackles of tyranny rather displays the pinions of an angel, than the cloven foot of a demon.” He then entered into a view of the slavery of the West Indies, which was unlike all other

slavery, and thus concluded : “ A Mr. Barclay, to his eternal honour be it spoken, who had himself been a slave owner in Jamaica, and who regretting that he had been so, on a bequest of slaves being made to him, emancipated them ; caused them to be conveyed to Pennsylvania, where they were properly instructed, and where their subsequent exemplary conduct was the general theme of admiration. With this fact before him, should he be told, that he must give up all hope of abolishing slavery ! No : he would never give it up, but exclaim in the words of the poet,

“ I would not have a slave to till my ground,  
To carry me, to fan me when I sleep,  
And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earn'd.”

---

### IMPROVISATORI.

The gift of extemporaneous versifying seems confined to the south of Europe. It is indeed unwillingly credited elsewhere ; and yet there is nothing more common in Italy, than to see, during the carnival, two masks meet, defy, challenge, and attack each other in verse ; and answer, stanza for stanza, to the same air, with a vivacity, dialogue, melody, and accompaniment, which to those who have not witnessed it, is almost inconceivable. In the large towns of Italy it would not be easy to find a polished company in which one of the guests is not capable of giving pleasure by the exercise of his art. Even the idle vulgar have their professional improvisatori, as well as the more elegant votaries of the muse among the nobility. These exercise their art in squares and market

places. In a few moments a circle is collected round the wandering Homer, who delivers in about an hour as much poetry, as will suffice to keep him from hunger for the next two or three days ; and such a virtuoso is the more reckless of futurity, because he is sure to find, whenever he wishes, another audience at the next square.

In general, these songs have not much poetical merit ; but they are often rich in *naïve* expressions and pointed ridicule ; and as to the most common Italian, poetical propriety is not wholly unknown, for they all read their celebrated poets, and commit much of their works to memory ; so most of their artificial extemporaneous productions bear commonly some marks of regularity and precision.

Some examples there are, however, of improvisatori, who, uniting great delicacy of mind and taste to very superior talents, and from much exercise having acquired a singular facility, have shown themselves capable of producing unpremeditated verse, which would not only bear perusal, but even the ordeal of the severest criticism. Such, among others, was the famed Corilla, and the Abbé Lorenzo of Verona, spoken of by Betinelli ; and such also is Francisco Gianni of Rome, who is at present (1807) famous, and has carried this art to such a height of perfection, as it rarely, if ever, attained before, as his printed improvise sufficiently prove.

---

There is another species of *improvista*, or impromptu, which though more nearly allied to art than to eloquence, often partakes of the latter ; it is the extem-

pore comedy. The plot called *Scenario*, consisting merely of the scenes enumerated, with the characters indicated, is first written out ; it is then suspended at the back of the stage, and from the mere inspection, the actors come forward to perform, the dialogue entirely depending on their own genius. The inspiration of national genius could alone produce this phenomenon ; and these extempore comedies are indeed indigenous to the soil of Italy, a land of improvisatori, who have kept up from the time of their old masters, the Romans, the same fervid fancy. The ancient *Atellanæ Fabulæ*, or Atellan Farces, originated at Atella, a town in the neighbourhood of ancient Naples ; and these, too, were extempore interludes, or, as Livy terms them, *Exodita*.

The great painter, Salvator Rosa, had a strong passion for performing in these extempore comedies ; and was famous for his character of a Calabrian Clown, whose original he had probably often studied amidst that mountainous scenery in which his pencil delighted.

Riccoboni has discussed the curious subject of extempore comedy with equal modesty and feeling. He says, that “ an actor of this description, always supposing an actor of genius, is more vividly affected, than one who has coldly got his part by rote. But figure, memory, voice, and even sensibility, are not sufficient for the actor *all’ improvista* ; he must be in the habit of cultivating the imagination, pouring forth the flow of expression, and prompt in those flashes which instantaneously vibrate in the plaudits of the audience.”

To such excellence has this art been carried by



Louis Riccoboni, and his wife Flaminia, that it was suspected that they did not act *all' improvista*, from the facility and eloquence of their dialogue; and a clamour was raised in the literary circles, who had long been jealous of the fascinations which attracted the public to the Italian theatre. It was said, that the Riccoboni's were imposing on the public credulity, and that their pretended extempore comedies were preconcerted scenes. To terminate this civil war between the rival theatres, La Motte offered to sketch a plot in five acts, and the Italians were challenged to perform it. This defiance was instantly accepted. On the morning of the representation, Louis Riccoboni detailed the story to his troop, hung up the *Scenario* in its usual place, and the whole company were ready at the drawing of the curtain. The plot given in by La Motte was performed to admiration; and all Paris witnessed the triumph. La Motte afterwards composed this very comedy, *L'Amante Difficile*, for the French theatre; yet still the extempore one at the Italian theatre, remained a more permanent favourite; and the public were delighted by seeing the same piece perpetually offering novelties, and changing its character at the fancy of the actors.

---

### CORILLA.

Corilla was the Arbodian name given to the celebrated *improvisatrice*, Maria Maddalena Morelli Fernandex, of Pistoia, who was honoured at Rome with the laurel crown, 16th February, 1776, in the same manner as Petrarch and Tasso had been of old. The

fertility and readiness with which this accomplished female instantly produced, when required, the most elegant verses on whatever subject, and in whatever measure, was altogether marvellous. In the examination which she underwent before the Arcadian Academy of Rome, and which continued for three successive days, there was scarcely a subject, in philosophy or literature, on which she did not display her poetical powers to the satisfaction and astonishment of all present. The audience comprehended all the principal personages, clergy, literati, and foreigners, then resident at Rome; among the latter was the late Duke of Gloucester.

This renowned lady was a musician as well as a poetess. She sang her own verses to simple tunes, with a sweet voice and a good taste.

---

### PROPHESYING.

Lord Bacon, in his Enquiry on the Pacification of the Church, asks whether it was not requisite to renew that good service which was practised in the Church of England some years, and afterwards put down, against the advice and opinion of one of the greatest and gravest prelates of the land, which was commonly called prophesying, and was this: "The ministers within a precinct did meet upon a week day in some principal town, where there was some ancient grave minister that was president, and an auditory admitted of gentlemen, or other persons of leisure. Then every minister successively, beginning with the youngest, did handle one and the same part of scripture, spending severally some quarter of an

hour or better, and in the whole, some two hours ; and so the exercise being begun and concluded with prayer, and the president giving a text for the next meeting, the assembly was dissolved, and this was as I take it a fortnight's exercise, which, in my opinion, was the best way to frame and train up preachers to handle the word of God as it ought to be handled, that hath been practised. For we see orators have their declamations ; lawyers have their merits ; logicians their sophisms ; and every practice of science hath an exercise of erudition and imitation before men come to the life ; only preaching, which is the worthiest, and wherein it is more dangerous to do amiss, wanteth an introduction, and is ventured and rushed upon at first."

---

## LA RUE.

This eminent Jesuit, who flourished in the seventeenth century, was one of the most eminent preachers in an age when pulpit eloquence was in its meridian. He appeared to be a prophet. His manner was irresistible, full of fire, intelligence, and force, and perfectly original. The Abbé Iraïld tells us, that several old men still shuddered at the recollection of the expression which he employed in an apostrophe to the God of Vengeance, "*Evaginare gladinam tuum.*" "Draw forth thy glaive or sword."

---

## FRENCH DEBATES.

The French Chamber of Deputies possesses many excellent speakers ; yet what passes cannot properly

be called a discussion. The members, when they intend to speak, are obliged to inscribe their names on a list, for or against the question in discussion; the order in which they are to speak, cannot be inserted; they must go to the tribune in the succession in which their names are marked. Not one word are they permitted to articulate in their place; if they think proper to speak, they must leave their seat, march to the tribune, ascend the steps, and when they have reached their pulpit, the glow of feeling has, perhaps, been chilled on the way; the sentiment is evaporated; the ideas are dispersed; the energies of mind have sunk under the ceremonial; and he who eagerly claimed a right to speak, finds at last that he has nothing to say.

There are, however, some deputies, who believe the country would be in danger, if they failed to transmit to the public the mass of their legislative opinions. They appear at the tribune with a manuscript of tremendous size in their hand; their head bent upon the paper; their spectacles placed on their nose; and with a pre-determination not to spare the chamber one single page, although the discussion is perhaps nearly closed; and they are not of the class of speakers who find new arguments when the old are exhausted. The assembly sometimes, unable to endure any more, call to their honourable colleague to pass over a few leaves of the manuscript; but the next morning that very member is called *un orateur*, in all the journals; and his constituents are apprized, that the assembly considered him as taking a cruel advantage in his harangue of their constitutional obligation to listen.

---

## SLEEPERS REPROVED.

A methodist preacher once observing, that several of his congregation had fallen asleep, suddenly exclaimed with a loud voice, "A fire ! a fire !" " Where ? where ?" cried his auditors, whom he had roused from their slumbers. " In the place of punishment," added the preacher, " for those who sleep under the ministry of the holy gospel."

Another preacher of a different persuasion, more remarkable for drowsy preachers, finding himself in the same unpleasant situation with his auditory, or more literally speaking, *dormitory*, suddenly stopped in his discourse, and addressing himself in a whispering tone to a number of noisy children in the gallery, " Silence silence, children," said he ; " if you keep up such a noise, you will wake the old folks below."

---

## CURRAN.

In a debate on attachments in the Irish House of Commons, in 1785, Mr. Curran rose to speak against them ; and perceiving Mr. Fitzgibbon, the attorney-general (afterwards Lord Clare), had fallen asleep on his seat, he thus commenced :—" I hope I may say a few words on this great subject, without disturbing the sleep of any right honourable member ; and yet perhaps I ought rather to envy than blame the tranquillity of the right honourable gentleman. I do not feel myself so happily tempered, as to be lulled to repose by the storms that shake the land. If they invited any to rest, that rest ought not to be lavished on the guilty spirit. "



Although Mr. Curran appears here to have commenced hostilities, it should be mentioned, that he was apprized of Mr. Fitzgibbon's having given out in the ministerial circles, that he would take an opportunity during the debate, in which he knew that Mr. Curran would take a part, of *putting down the young patriot*. The Duchess of Rutland, and all the ladies of the castle were present in the gallery, to witness what Mr. Curran called, in the course of the debate, "this exhibition by command."

When Mr. Curran sat down, Mr. Fitzgibbon, provoked by the expressions he had used, and by the general tenor of his observations, replied with much personality, and among other things, denominated Mr. Curran a "*puny babbler*." Mr. C. retorted by the following description of his opponent. "I am not a man whose respect in person and character depends upon the importance of his office; I am not a young man who thrusts himself into the fore-ground of a picture, which ought to be occupied by a better, figure; I am not one who replies with invective, when sinking under the weight of argument; I am not a man who denies the necessity of parliamentary reform, at the time that he approves of its expediency, by reviling his own constituents, the parish clerk, the sexton, and the grave-digger; and if there be any man who can apply what I am not, to himself, I leave him to think of it in the committee, and contemplate upon it when he goes home."

The result of this night's debate was a duel between Mr. Curran and Mr. Fitzgibbon; after exchanging shots, they separated, but confirmed in their feeling of mutual aversion.

At the assises at Cork, Curran had once just entered upon his case, and stated the facts to the jury. He then, with his usual impressiveness and pathos, appealed to their feelings, and was concluding the whole with this sentence: "Thus gentlemen, I trust I have made the innocence of that persecuted man as clear to you as"—At that instant the sun, which had hitherto been overclouded, shot its ray into the court-house; "as clear to you," continued he, "as yonder sun-beam, which now burst in among us, and supplies me with its splendid illustration."

---

## BOURDALOUE.

"Hear him but reason in divinity,  
And all admiring with an inward wish,  
You would desire the king were made a preacher."

SHAKESPEARE.

The reputation or eloquence which this celebrated preacher very early acquired, reaching the ears of Louis XIV., his majesty sent for him to preach the Advent Sermon in 1670; which he did with such success, that he was retained for many years after as a preacher at court. He was called the King of Preachers, and the Preacher to Kings; and Louis himself said, that he would rather hear the repetitions of Bourdaloue, than the novelties of another. With a collected air, Bourdaloue had little action; he kept his eyes generally half closed, and penetrated the hearts of the people by the sound of a voice uniform and solemn. On one occasion, he turned the peculiarity of his external aspect to very memorable advan-

tage. After depicting in soul-awakening terms a sinner of the first magnitude, he suddenly opened his eyes, and casting them full on the king, who sat opposite to him, he added in a voice of thunder, "Thou art the man." The effect was magical, confounding. When he had finished his discourse, he immediately went, and throwing himself at the feet of his sovereign, "Sire," said he, "behold at your feet one who is the most devoted of your servants; but punish him not, that in the pulpit he can own no other master than the King of Kings."









TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
EARL FITZWILLIAM,  
ETC. ETC. ETC.

THESE  
**Anecdotes of Patriotism**

ARE  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY  
HIS MOST DEVOTED  
AND MOST OBEDIENT

HUMBLE SERVANTS,

*Thos Percy  
Reuben Percy.*



THE  
**Percy Anecdotes.**

---

**ANECDOTES OF PATRIOTISM.**

---

“He who sincerely loves his country, leaves the fragrance of a good name to a hundred ages.”

PEKIN GAZETTE, NOV. 13, 1814.

---

**LOVE OF COUNTRY.**

PATRIOTISM, or the love of country, is so general, that no spot, even were it a desert, but is remembered with pleasure, provided it is our own. The Cretans called it by a name which indicated a mother's love for her children. The Ethiopian imagines that God made his sands and deserts, while angels only were employed in forming the rest of the globe. The Arabian tribe of Ouadelin conceive that the sun, moon, and stars, rise only for them. The Maltese, insulated on a rock, distinguish their island by the appellation of “The Flower of the World ;” and the Caribbees esteem their country a Paradise, and themselves alone entitled to the name of man.

The Abbé de Lille relates of an Indian, who, amid the splendour of Paris, beholding a banana tree in the Jardin des Plantes, bathed it with his tears, and for a

moment seemed to be transported to his own land. And when an European advised some American Indians to emigrate to another district, "What," said they, "shall we say to the bones of our fathers! arise, and follow us to a foreign country."

Bosman relates, that the negroes of the gold coast of Africa are so desirous of being buried in their own country, that if a man die at some distance from it, and his friends are not able to take his entire body to his native spot, they cut off his head, one arm, and one leg; cleanse them, boil them, and then carry them to the desired spot, where they inter them with great solemnity. And the Javanese have such an affection for the place of their nativity, that no advantages can induce the agricultural tribes, in particular, to quit the tombs of their fathers.

The Norwegians, proud of their barren summits, inscribe upon their rix dollars, "spirit, loyalty, valour, and whatever is honourable, let the world learn among the rocks of Norway."

---

### PERICLES.

When Pericles, the noble Athenian, was on his death bed, and the chief citizens were about him rehearsing his illustrious services to the republic, and the virtues that in him were so conspicuous; Pericles, whom they supposed speechless and insensible, overheard, and thus addressed them: "I wonder that you should so honourably mention those achievements that are common to other generals, and which fortune claims a share in; and yet omit what I value above them all, viz. that in the whole exercise of my

authority in turbulent times, and when I had many great enemies, yet I never gave any of my fellow citizens cause to put on mourning, either for themselves or any of their relatives.

---

### PHOCION.

The deputies of Philip, King of Macedon, offered a great sum of money in that prince's name to Phocion the Athenian, and entreated him to accept it, if not for himself, at least for his children, who were in circumstances that prevented them from supporting the glory of his name. "If they resemble me," said Phocion, "the little spot of ground, on the produce of which I have hitherto lived, and which has raised me to the glory you mention, will be sufficient to maintain them." Alexander, the son of Philip, afterwards sent him a hundred talents. Phocion enquired what design Alexander had in sending him so large a sum, when he did not remit any thing to the rest of the Athenians? "It is," said they, "because Alexander looks upon you as the most just and virtuous man." "Let him," replied Phocion, "suffer me still to enjoy that character, and to deserve it."

---

### FABIUS.

When Fabius Maximus was created Dictator, it was for the purpose of more effectually carrying on the war against Hannibal, who was gaining great advantages over the Romans at the head of his victorious troops in Italy. These advantages having



been owing to the rash and impetuous conduct of some of those generals who had preceded Fabius in this important command, he was induced, both from the general coolness of his temper, and from the particular circumstances of the campaign, to act a more circumspect part, by prudently avoiding a general engagement. This drew upon him much unjust censure, not only from his enemies at Rome, but from the soldiers of his army, both parties imputing his judicious conduct to a principle of cowardice. The noble answer he returned when these calumnies were reported of him, well deserves to be remembered. "I should be a coward, indeed," replied this brave and experienced captain, "if I were to be terrified into a change of measures by groundless clamours and reproaches. That man," added he, "is unfit to be at the head of an army, who is capable of being influenced by the calumnies or caprice of those whom he is appointed to command."

---

### EPAMINONDAS.

Neither bribes nor promises could gain Epaminondas from the interests of his country, nor would threatenings or danger make him betray its honour. It was this noble ardour for his country, that made him go and fight for it as a private sentinel, when his ungrateful countrymen had been induced, by the prevailing faction, to strip him of all his posts.

The Persians knowing of what consequence it would be to bring Epaminondas over to their interests, spared no means to effect it; but were so far from succeeding, that he gave them a very mortifying re-

pulse. Diomedon of Cyzicus, in particular, had been sent to offer him a large sum of money, and had even gained over a favourite of his, named Micythus. Epaminondas rejected the offer with the scorn and indignation of a true patriot, saying, that he would never set the wealth of the whole world in competition with the interest of his country. "It is plain," said he to the Persian agent, "that you do not know me; but let me advise you to make the best of your way home, before you attempt to corrupt another Theban."

The behaviour of Epaminondas to Jason was still more noble. Jason had gone to Thebes to negotiate a peace; and as he did not doubt that Epaminondas's narrow circumstances would induce him to accept some present, he tried to gain his friendship by one so valuable, that it was not likely to be refused by an indigent person. "This attempt to corrupt me," said Epaminondas, refusing the bribe, "I resent as the greatest indignity that can be offered to me, and shall look upon it in no other view than as a declaration of war; and as I am born a member of this free state, I shall be so far from selling the freedom of voting to my fellow citizens, that I will maintain it with all my might."

Theanor was soon after despatched to Thebes with presents from Arcesius. When the Thebans debated whether or not they should be accepted, Epaminondas boldly declared against it; and addressing himself to Theanor, said, "Jason resented my rejecting the vast presents with which he designed to corrupt me; and I gave him such an answer as his attempt deserved. Your offers are indeed more honourable,

and consistent with virtue, and as such we esteem them; but then they are like physic to a man in health. Were you, or any of our allies, who imagined us to be at war, and incapable of maintaining it, to send us a supply of men, arms, and provisions, do you expect we should accept of it, when you found us enjoying a profound peace? The case is much the same. Your generosity has made you look upon us as sinking under the poverty of our condition; whereas that very poverty, instead of being burthensome to us, we look upon as our greatest happiness, glory, and delight, and as the most welcome guest that can come within our walls. The philosophers who sent you here, in that, made the noblest use they could of their wealth, and you may assure them, that we highly commend and thank them for it: but tell them, at the same time, that we make the right use of our poverty." Theanor, still desirous to engage him to accept something valuable from him, begged that he would take at least as much as would reimburse him for the charges which Polymnus, his father, had been at in the maintenance and funeral obsequies of his late preceptor, Lysis. Epaminondas replied, "That Lysis had abundantly repaid him, in the pains he took to make him cherish the practice of poverty." In vain did Theanor endeavour to make him sensible of the necessity of acquiring at least an honourable competency; it only gave the other an opportunity of displaying his talent in praise of his favourite notion of poverty, which he did with such forcible reasoning as left Theanor without reply.

## LYCURGUS.

When Lycurgus, by his institutes, had settled the form of the Spartan commonwealth, he declared he would go and consult the Oracle at Delphos, to know whether the system he had established was good for the people ; and in the meantime he exacted a solemn oath from the Spartans, that they should not alter any of these laws until he returned. The Oracle pronounced his institution beneficial to the public, of which he gave notice to the king, senate, and people of Sparta ; and having done this, he went into a voluntary banishment, from which he would never return, that the Spartans might not be freed from the oath they had taken. Lycurgus died in Crete ; and fearing the Spartans might carry his remains to Sparta, as a pretence for making innovations or alterations in the government, he gave orders, that after his death, his body should be burnt, and the ashes thrown into the sea.

---

## CINCINNATUS.

When Herodotus, taking advantage of the domestic troubles at Rome, possessed himself of the capitol, the Consul Valerius Publicola repulsed him, but fell at the head of his troops. Another consul was now to be elected, and after much deliberation, the choice fell on Cincinnatus ; in consequence of which, the senate sent deputies to him, to invite him to come and take possession of the magistracy. He was then at work in his field, and being his own ploughman, he

was dressed in a manner suitable to that profession. When he saw the deputies coming towards him, he stopped his oxen, very much surprised at seeing such a number of persons, and not knowing what they could want with him.

One of the company approached him, and requested him to put on a more suitable dress. He went into his hut, and having put on other clothes, he presented himself to those who were waiting for him without doors. They immediately saluted him *Consul*, and invested him with the purple robe; the lictors ranged themselves before him, ready to obey his orders, and begged him to follow them to Rome. Troubled at this sight, he for some time shed tears in silence. At last recovering himself, he said only these words: "My field will not be sown this year!" and then repaired to Rome.

The conduct of Cincinnatus during his consulship, fully showed what patriotism and greatness of soul had inhabited a poor wretched cottage. By the vigour and prudence of his measures, he appeased the tumult, and reinstated judiciary proceedings, which had been interrupted during many years. So peaceful a government could not fail of applause; and the people, in consequence, expressed their entire satisfaction with it. But what charmed them was, that upon the expiration of his term, he refused to be continued in office, with no less constancy than he had pain at first in accepting it. The senate, in particular, forgot nothing that might induce him to comply with being continued in the consulship; but all their entreaties and solicitations were to no purpose.



No sooner had this great man resigned his office, than domestic troubles again embroiled the state; and the Roman state were forced to declare, that the commonwealth required a dictator. Cincinnatus was immediately nominated to the office; and the deputies sent to announce it to him, again found him at his plough. He, however, accepted the office, and a second time saved his country.

Cincinnatus afterwards received the honour of the most splendid triumph that ever adorned any general's success, for having, in the space of sixteen days, during which he had been invested with the dictatorship, saved the Roman camp from the most imminent danger; defeated and cut to pieces the army of the enemy; taken and plundered one of their finest cities, and left a garrison in it; and, lastly, gratefully repaid the Tusculans, who had sent an army to their assistance.

Such were a few of the advantages which this great patriot rendered his country.

Sensible of their obligations, and desirous to convince him of their regard and gratitude, the senate made him an offer of as much of the land he had taken from the enemy as he should think proper to accept, with as many slaves and cattle as were necessary to stock it. He returned them his thanks, but would accept of nothing but a crown of gold of a pound weight, decreed him by the army. He had no passion or desire beyond the field he cultivated, and the laborious life he had embraced; more glorious and contented with his poverty, than others with the empire of the world.

## FAITHFUL DEPUTIES.

Ptolemy Philadelphus, King of Egypt, having sent to desire the friendship of the Roman people, an embassy was despatched from Rome in the following year to return the civility. The ambassadors were Q. Fabius Gurges, Cn. Fabius Pictor, with Numerius, his brother, and Q. Ogulnius. The disinterested air with which they appeared, sufficiently indicated the greatness of their souls. Ptolemy gave them a splendid entertainment, and took that opportunity to present each of them with a crown of gold, which they received because they were unwilling to disoblige him by declining the honour he intended them; but they went the next morning, and placed them on the heads of the king's statues erected in the public parts of the city. The king likewise having tendered them very considerable presents at their audience of leave, they received them as they before accepted of the crowns; but before they went to the senate, to give an account of their embassy after their arrival at Rome, they deposited all those presents in the public treasury, and made it evident, by so noble a conduct, that persons of honour ought, when they serve the public, to propose no other advantage to themselves than the honour of acquitting themselves well of their duty. The republic, however, would not suffer itself to be exceeded in generosity of sentiment. The senate and people came to a resolution, that the ambassadors, in consideration of the services they had rendered the state, should receive a sum of money equivalent to what they had deposited in the public treasury.

## PEDARETUS.

When Pedaretus, the Spartan, missed the honour of being elected one of the three hundred who held a distinguished rank in the city, he went home extremely well satisfied, saying, he was overjoyed to find that there were three hundred men in Sparta more honourable than himself.

---

## INTREPID PRIEST.

In the year 1148, the Venedi having overrun the whole province of Wagraa, came before the little town of Susle, which at that juncture had not above an hundred men in it. The Venedi troops, consisting of three thousand men, set fire to all the avenues, and began to attack the place with the utmost fury; but perceiving, by the brave resistance of the townsmen, that they should pay dear for their conquest, they proposed a capitulation, and offered not to touch the lives or limbs of the inhabitants, on their laying down their arms and quitting this fortress.

The people in the town were eager to close with these conditions; when a priest, named Gerlau, thus harangued them. "Countrymen, consider well the consequences of surrendering. Do you imagine such submission will save your lives? That there is any faith in these barbarians? Can you be ignorant, that of all foreigners, the Venedi hate the Frisians most? Our very name they hold in detestation. I conjure you, my friends, by the great Creator of the earth, who is able to protect us against any numbers, I

conjure you to exert your strength, and renew your efforts. Whilst within this fence, we are masters of our hands, masters of our weapons, and have hopes of saving our lives ; but once disarmed, our fate will be an ignominious death. Take then your swords, which the enemy would fain get from you without fighting ; drench them in their blood ; revenge your slaughtered friends and relations ; give these strangers a sample of your courage ; make them feel you are men, and determine to sell your lives as dear as possible."

These words he seconded with a suitable action ; for throwing open the gates, he rushed towards the enemy, laid numbers of them at his feet, and though he lost an eye, and was wounded in the body, continued fighting with indefatigable impetuosity ; when the townsmen joined him, and repulsed the enemy, notwithstanding a vast superiority of numbers.

---

### MAGNA CHARTA.

Nothing could be more solemn or impressive than the manner in which Henry III., in the thirty-seventh year of his reign, ratified Magna Charta. The king, with all his nobles, the bishops, and chief prelates in their clerical robes and ornaments, with burning candles in their hands, assembled to hear the terrible sentence of excommunication pronounced against those who should infringe the great charter. The candles being lighted, the king gave his to a prelate, saying, " it becomes not me, being no priest, to hold this candle ; my heart shall be a greater testimony ; and then laid his hand on his breast, while the sen-

tence of excommunication was pronounced. This done, he caused the charter of King John, his father, to be openly read. Then having thrown away their candles, which lay smoking on the ground, they uttered a solemn curse against those who incurred the sentence; the king, with a loud voice, exclaiming, "As God me help, I will, as I am a man, a Christian, a knight, a king, crowned and anointed, inviolably observe all these things." The bells then rung, and the people shouted for joy.

Notwithstanding these solemn protestations, the king soon broke his oath; so that at a Parliament held at London, in the forty-second year of his reign, the barons bound him to release them from their allegiance, whenever he infringed the charter.

---

### THE STATES GENERAL OF FORMER TIMES.

When Philip the Third, King of Spain, sent his ambassador to treat with the states of Holland about their independence, he was shown into an anti-chamber, where he waited to see the members of the states pass by. He staid for some time, and seeing none but a parcel of plain dressed men with bundles in their hands (which, as many came from distant provinces, contained their linen and provisions), he turned to his interpreter, and asked him when the states would come? The man replied, that those were the members whom he saw go by. The envoy, on this, wrote to the commanders-in-chief of the Spanish army to advise the king, his master, to make peace as



soon as possible. In his letter was this remarkable passage: "I expected to have seen in the states a splendid appearance; but instead of that, I saw only a parcel of plain dressed men, with sensible faces, who came into council with their provisions in their hands. Their parsimony will ruin the king, my master, in the course of the war, if it be continued, for there is no contending with people, whose nobles can live upon a shilling a day, and will do every thing for the service of the country." The king, struck with this account, agreed to treat with them as an independent state, and to put an end to the war.

---

### DARING ENTERPRISE.

When Bornholm was obliged to submit to the Swedes, on account of their superiority in the Baltic, Mr. Jens Koefod, and the Rev. Mr. Paul Anker, projected the resolute plan of throwing off the Swedish yoke, and appointed for the accomplishment of their purpose, the day on which Prindsenkiold, the Swedish commander, was to pass from Fort Hammershuus to Hasle and Roenne, to collect the taxes. Mr. Koefod, on horseback, with five followers, went in search of Prindsenkiold, whom he found at the house of the Burgomaster at Roenne. Mounting a guard before the door, Mr. Koefod, with his little party, entered the house, and declaring themselves to be Danes, ordered Prindsenkiold, as their enemy, to surrender on pain of death. The Swede obeyed; but having shortly afterwards attempted to escape, a musket shot arrested his progress.

Having thus commenced the glorious task of res-

cuing their country from a foreign yoke, Mr. Koefod and one of his followers seized two horses belonging to Prindsenkiold, and rode from village to village to raise men. Citizens, clergy, and peasantry, crowded with arms to the churches, and the next morning made their appearance before Hammershuus; when the Swedes, dismayed by their formidable appearance, and the loss of their own leader, surrendered. The inhabitants then took possession of the country, confined their prisoners, and sent to Copenhagen for a commander-in-chief; but no one arriving for some time, Mr. Jens Koefod, with the consent of his countrymen, assumed the office, and discharged it faithfully.

---

### A HOTTENTOT BOY.

A Hottentot boy, taken from his cradle, and bred up in the manners of the French Colonists, voyaged to India, where he engaged in the trade for many years. In the course of his mercantile transactions, he visited the Cape of Good Hope; and naturally desirous of seeing the spot in which he was born, as well as of visiting his relatives, he went to their huts. He there beheld them clad in sheepskins, and disfigured with oil; but after staying a short time with them, became so attached to the spot, and so charmed with the simplicity of their lives and manners, that he resolved to quit the society to which he had been accustomed, and to adopt the more barbarous language, manners, and habits of his relatives. With this view, he returned to the Cape, and obtaining an audience of the governor, thus addressed him: "I have returned

from the huts of my relatives, in order to inform you that I have resolved to renounce the mode of life you have taught me to embrace. I will follow the manners and religion of my ancestors, to the day of my death ; I will keep this collar and sword which you have given me, as a mark of my affection : but all the rest of my habiliments and property I shall leave behind me." Saying this, he ran out of the chamber, and was never seen or heard of after.

---

### THE PERSIANS.

The mountains near Shiraz in Persia are desolate and dreary ; yet so attached are the Persian shepherds to them, that when the British secretary of embassy was observing their height and sterility, one of them enquired with an air of exultation, whether his country could boast of any thing like them? And when Mirza Abul Hassan, the Persian ambassador, was in England, he replied to an argument, relative to the comparative beauty of England and Persia ; " It is true, we have not such fine houses, adorned with looking glasses, as you have ; no carriages, nor are we rich ; but we have better fruit, and we see the sun almost every day."

---

### GREENLANDERS IN DENMARK.

In the historical introduction to a volume of Hans Egede, is related an account of several Greenlanders who were imported into Denmark. The king desired that particular attention might be paid to them. Milk, cheese, butter, raw flesh, and fish, were served up to them in abundance ; and every thing was done

that was thought likely to captivate them, but nothing was able to divert their melancholy. Their country was ever uppermost in their minds; and they were observed continually to turn a wistful and desponding look towards the north. Three of them fell sick, and died; two pined away with regret; and one of them was observed frequently to shed tears, whenever he saw a child at the breast of its mother. They made several attempts to escape, but without success. At length one of them succeeded, and it is supposed was overwhelmed by the sea in his little boat, as he was never heard of afterwards.

---

### NOBLE RECONCILIATION.

Tavo, the Archbishop of Lund, and Iver Axelsen, an opulent landholder in Schonen, had a very serious quarrel, which they were on the point of deciding by a duel, when Charles Kundsén, King of Sweden, unexpectedly invaded Schonen, at the time that no assistance could be obtained from Denmark, on account of the Sound being nearly covered with ice. The enemy ransacked the country, and advancing rapidly towards Lund, the capital, summoned the archbishop to surrender. Iver Axelsen, seeing his country in danger, instantly forgot all personal enmity in a wish to promote the public good; and calling upon the archbishop, he said, "The common enemy is at our door, and we cannot hope for any relief from our king. Let us, therefore, *now* unite; our own dispute should await till a better opportunity presents itself. We will combine our counsel and our strength; the welfare of our country demands it from us. En-

deavour to gain an armistice from Charles Kundsén, even if it is but for a few days; I will in the meantime collect as many troops as possible."

The archbishop, who had bravely defended himself, and despised the threats of the invader, accepted the proposition of Iver Axelsen. They acted in concert against the enemy, and thereby became strong enough, not only to check his progress, but even to repulse him.

---

### VETERAN PATRIOT.

When General Tilly, with a numerous army, was preparing to attack Holstein, Christian the Fourth summoned the states of his kingdom to attend at Rendsboorg, to concert measures for the defence of the realm. In this assembly, Geert Rantzau, Stadtholder of Holstein, rose, and in an eloquent speech, urged the necessity of encountering the enemy before he had reached their frontiers. He recommended to the nobility to lead personally into the field as many troops as they should be able to collect, saying, "Although I am now upwards of sixty-eight years old, and have very indifferent health, yet it is certainly my firm intention to march against the enemy; and I therefore trust to the patriotism and loyalty of my countrymen, who I doubt not will follow my example."

The nobility encouraged by the patriotic ardour of the veteran, followed his example, and Holstein was saved. When Rantzau died, he was attended to the grave by Christian the Fourth, who refused to mount a horse, richly caparisoned for his service, saying,



“ Geert Rantzau often trudged on foot for our sakes, now let us walk for his.”

---

### LIBERATION OF DRONTHEIM.

At the peace of Roeskilde, the diocese of Drontheim was ceded to Sweden, and taken possession of by Governor Stiernshild. The brave Norwegians, incensed that a haughty conqueror should rule over them, burned with ardour to emancipate themselves, but were restrained from attempting it, by a consideration that treaties should be held sacred.

But scarcely had Charles Gustavus sounded the tocsin of war, than the Norwegians, rushing from their mountains like a tremendous torrent, meditated a dreadful vengeance on their foes. Ten thousand men rose in arms, and took the road to Drontheim. When General Bielke, the commander-in-chief in Norway, heard of this event, he despatched General Reichwein to take the command of those heroes. The whole diocese of Drontheim declared against the Swedes, and eagerly rallied under the standard of Denmark.

This intelligence reaching Sweden, a body of troops was ordered to march to the support of Drontheim; but the Norwegian peasantry met them on their frontiers, and gave them such a reception, that all hopes of invading Norway were relinquished. Other bodies of peasantry marched against Drontheim, which, as well as the whole diocese, the Swedish governor found himself compelled to surrender.

## ROMAN SENATOR.

The Emperor Vespasian laid his peremptory commands on a senator, to give his vote against the interests of his country, and threatened him with immediate death, in case he spoke the least word in favour of the other party. The intrepid patriot, conscious that through his prevailing influence there was a chance of saving the people of Rome from utter ruin, answered with a smile, "Did I ever tell you I was immortal? my virtue is at my own disposal; my life I know is at yours; do then what you will, I shall do what I ought; and if I fall in the service of my country, I shall have more triumph in my death, than you in all your laurels."

---

## BOADICEA.

"Great Boadicea, glory of thy race,  
Britannia's honour, and thy foe's disgrace;  
In burning fancy I behold each fight  
Where female valour warr'd for Albion's right:  
Thy very fall perpetuates thy fame,  
And Suetonius' laurels droop with shame."

T. DIBDIN.

Boadicea, Queen of the Iceni, who had been insulted in her person and in her family, took advantage of the absence of Suetonius, when he invaded Anglesey, to become the principal mover of a most formidable revolt, in order to revenge her own wrongs, and the grievous oppressions of the people under the

Roman yoke. Three Roman stations were soon laid in ashes, and upwards of seventy thousand of her persecutors slain ; when Boadicea's army, increased to two hundred and thirty thousand, was met by Suetonius, who with all his exertion could not raise more than ten thousand men.

With this army, small as it was, he determined on hazarding a battle, and having formed his army, waited the approach of the Britons, who soon appeared, covering the plains with immense numbers. Boadicea, with her daughters, drove in her chariot along the ranks, renewing the detail of Roman injustice, and encouraging her troops in the most animating language, while Suetonius, on his side, did not neglect to cheer his men by a suitable oration. The Britons came on uttering loud shouts, menaces, and songs of victory. The Romans, closely drawn up, awaited the event in perfect silence, and received the attack of the natives with great firmness ; having then expended all their javelins, with dreadful carnage of the enemy, they rushed forward from all parts at once, observing the form of a wedge, the more easily to penetrate such an immense multitude ; the first ranks of their opponents were hewn in pieces, but the rest crowding to surround the Romans, a bloody contest ensued. The British war chariots occasioned terrible annoyance to their enemies, until Suetonius ordered his men to direct their blows at the naked bodies of the drivers. The action was long maintained with fury on both sides ; but finally, the superior skill, coolness, and bravery of the Romans, triumphed over the obstinacy and desperation of the British. Prodigious numbers perished beneath the swords of the legions, or by the

charges of the cavalry, who trampled all before them, while the crowds that endeavoured to save themselves by flight, met with an insurmountable impediment in their own waggons, which enclosed them in the form of a semicircle. Here the slaughter was terrible; for mercy, in the circumstances of Suetonius, would have been in the highest degree imprudent. The Romans in the heat of their fury, spared neither age nor sex. Even the beasts of burden struck through with darts, increased the horrors of the scene, and the heaps of dead covered the plains, the fields, and the surrounding forests. Upwards of eighty thousand Britons are computed to have perished on this occasion; while of the Romans, four hundred were killed, and scarcely so many wounded.

The remaining Britons, terrified at this dreadful chastisement, departed into their respective districts; and Boadicea perished herself soon after the battle, either through chagrin or by poison.

---

### RECAPTURE.

Jacob Dannefaer, a young man who had served in the war of 1657 against Sweden, was among the number of Danes who were delivered up to Sweden in pursuance of the treaty of Roeskilde. He was, however, taken notice of by Admiral Vranghel, who forced him into his service. When the peace was suddenly broken by the Swedes, they invaded Zealand, laid siege to Copenhagen, and took Cronborg, where they found an immense booty. This they shipped in a vessel for Sweden; the crew were entirely

Swedes, except Jacob Dannefaer, and a few Danish peasants.

The tale of his country's sufferings, excited in Dannefaer a wish to render Denmark a service, however perilous the attempt. He consulted with his countrymen on board, and proposed that they should endeavour to seize the vessel ; this was agreed upon, and in order to carry the project into execution, it was arranged, that as soon as a sufficient number of the crew should quit the deck, Dannefaer should attack the commander, while the peasants were to close the hatches. The wished-for moment arriving, Dannefaer ordered the captain to surrender, but finding himself resisted, he ran him through the body. Dannefaer then turned to the mate, whom he commanded to steer for Copenhagen, and stood over him with a drawn sword, lest he might disobey his orders. The peasants had, in the meantime, performed their part of the patriotic enterprise ; and there being no further opposition, Dannefaer carried the ship and treasure to Copenhagen, where it was of great service in enabling the king to prosecute the war to a successful issue.

---

### A GOOD COUNSELLOR.

In the reign of Richard II., the several lords and commissioners who had confederated together to relieve their country from tyranny and oppression, had a meeting at Haringay Park, near Highgate. Intelligence of this was brought to the king, at a time when Sir Hugo deLyn (who was thought to be deranged)



was present. The king turned to him, and asked him what he should do with these men? The old knight answered, with a smiling countenance, "Let us march out and kill every man of them; and then you will have destroyed the worthiest men and the best subjects in your dominions."

---

### ROYAL OCCUPATIONS.

Alonzo the Fourth, surnamed *the Brave*, ascended the throne of Portugal in the vigour of his age. The pleasures of the chase engrossed his whole attention; his confidants and favourites encouraged and allured him to it; his time was spent in the forest, while the affairs of government were neglected, or executed by those whose interest it was to keep their sovereign in ignorance. His presence, at last, being essential at Lisbon, he entered the council with all the impetuosity and fervour of a juvenile sportsman; and, with great familiarity and gaiety, entertained his nobles with the history of a whole month spent in hunting, fishing, and shooting. When he had finished his narrative, a nobleman of the first rank rose up. "Courts and camps," said he, "are allowed for kings, not woods and deserts. Even the affairs of private men suffer, when recreation is preferred to business; but when the *phantasies of pleasure* engross the thoughts of a king, a whole nation is consigned to ruin. We came here for other purposes than to hear the exploits of a chase. If your majesty will attend to the wants, and remove the grievances, of your people, you will find them obedient subjects; if not," — The king starting with rage, interrupted him: "*If not, what?*" "*If not,*"

resumed the nobleman, in a firm and manly tone, "they will look for another and a *better king!*" Alonzo, in the highest transports of passion, expressed his resentment, and hastened out of the room. In a little time, however, he returned calm and reconciled. "I perceive," said he, "the truth of what you say; he who will not execute the duties of a king, cannot long have good subjects. Remember, from this day forward, I am no longer Alonzo the sportsman, but Alonzo, King of Portugal." His majesty kept his resolve with the most rigid observance, and became as a warrior and a politician, the greatest of the Portuguese monarchs.

---

### CORSICAN YOUTH.

During the patriotic war in Corsica, the nephew of a criminal condemned to death, went to General Paoli, in company with a lady of distinction, to solicit the life of his uncle. The nephew's anxiety made him think that the lady did not speak with sufficient force and earnestness. He therefore advanced, and addressing Paoli, said, "Sir, is it proper for me to speak?" as if he felt that it was unlawful he should make such an application. Paoli bade him proceed. "Sir," said he, "may I beg the life of my uncle? If it is granted, his relations will make a gift to the state of a thousand zechins. We will furnish fifty soldiers in pay during the siege of Furiani. We will agree that my uncle shall be banished, and will engage that he shall never return to the island." Paoli knew the nephew to be a man of worth, and replied, "You are acquainted with the circumstances

of this case, and such is my confidence in you, that if you will say, that giving your uncle a pardon would be just, useful, or honourable for Corsica, I promise you it shall be granted." Though the affection between relations is exceedingly strong in the Corsicans, the young man turned round, burst into tears, and quitted the general, saying, "Non vorrei vendere l'onore della patria per mille zechini." "I would not have the honour of my country sold for a thousand zechins;" and the uncle suffered.

---

### GERSDORFF.

Charles Gustavus, King of Sweden, returning from Poland with his victorious troops, entered Holstein, which he soon conquered; a severe frost had bound the waters, so that he crossed from Jutland to Funen, and thence to Zealand, with the utmost facility. The Danes attempted to stop his rapid progress in vain, and Charles made his appearance before Copenhagen at the head of his whole army.

Frederic the Third, King of Denmark, fearing to put the fate of his empire to the hazard of the day, thought it expedient to sue for peace; and Charles, with some hesitation, consented to a negociation, demanding, however, besides other advantages, that there should be delivered upto him, Schonen, Holland, Bleking, Bahuus, Drontheim, Bornholm, and some domains belonging to Denmark, in the island of Rugen.

Joachim Gersdorff, one of the deputies on the part of Denmark, fired with indignation at the haughty

terms of the enemy, remonstrated with firmness ; but was at length compelled to yield. When this patriot took up the pen to sign the fatal treaty, he turned round and emphatically said, “ *Vellem me nescire litteras.*”

Gersdorff displayed equal zeal at the subsequent siege of Copenhagen ; the city being at that time but ill provided with accommodation for the wounded Dutch who had suffered in fighting their passage through the Sound, he generously subscribed four thousand rix dollars for their relief.

---

### ANDREW MARVELL

This virtuous patriot represented his native town of Kingston upon Hull, for a period of twenty years ; and was the last member of parliament who received pay from his constituents, the sum being four shillings a day ! Although he frequently attacked King Charles the Second in his satires, yet the king was very fond of his conversation, and tried every means to win him over to his side, but in vain. His inflexible integrity of principle was proof against all temptations, either of his own distresses (and he was often reduced to great poverty), or of the large offers made him by the court, which was earnest in the endeavouring to gain a man of his talents and character on their side.

The king having had Marvell at the palace one night, when he was most cordially and splendidly entertained, sent the lord treasurer, Danby, the next morning, to find out his lodgings ; which were then up two pair of stairs, in one of the little courts in the Strand. Here he was busily engaged in writing,

when the treasurer abruptly opened the door upon him. Surprised at seeing such an unexpected visitor, he told his lordship, he had, he believed, mistaken his way ; “ *Not now I have found Mr. Marvell,*” replied the Lord Danby ; he then assured him he was expressly sent to him from the king, and his message was to know what his majesty could do to serve him ? “ It is not in his majesty’s power to serve me, my lord,” answered Mr. Marvell, jocularly ; but the lord treasurer making a serious affair of it, he told him that he full well knew the nature of courts, having been in many ; and that whoever is distinguished by the favour of the prince, is always expected to vote in his interest. Lord Danby told him, that his majesty, from the just sense he had of his merit alone, desired to know whether there was any place at court he could be pleased with ? Mr. Marvell replied with the utmost steadiness, that he could not with honour accept the offer, since if he did, he must either be ungrateful to the king in voting against him, or false to his country in giving in to the measures of the court : the only favour which he begged therefore of his majesty, was, that he would esteem him as dutiful a subject as any he had, and acting more truly in his proper interest, while thus he refused his offers, than he could possibly do, should he accept them. The lord treasurer finding his solicitations to be quite fruitless, and that no arguments could prevail on him to accept any post under the government, told him the king had ordered him a thousand pounds ; which my lord hoped he would receive, ’till he could think what farther to ask of his majesty. But Mr. Marvell con-



tinued equally inflexible to this temptation, and rejected the money with the same steadfastness of mind with which he had refused the proffer of a place ; though he was at that instant so straitened for want of cash, that he was obliged, as soon as Lord Danby took his leave, to send to a friend to borrow a guinea ; so far did the love of public good over-rule all sense of private interest in his honest heart.

---

### REVOLTERS RECLAIMED.

When Procopius usurped the imperial purple, Arbetio, a respectable veteran of the great Constantine, who had been distinguished by the honours of the consulship, was persuaded to leave his retirement, and once more to conduct an army to the field. In the heat of action, calmly taking off his helmet, he shewed his grey hairs and venerable countenance, and saluting the soldiers of Procopius by the endearing names of children and companions, exhorted them no longer to support the desperate cause of a contemptible tyrant ; but to follow their old commander, who had so often led them to honour and victory. 'In the two engagements of Thyatira, and Naconia, Procopius was deserted by his troops ; and after wandering some time among the woods and mountains of Phrygia, he was betrayed by his desponding followers, conducted to the imperial camp, and immediately beheaded.

---

## GEORGE I.

This illustrious monarch, in answer to a petition of the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London, on the 6th of November, 1718, said, "I shall be glad, not only for your sakes, but for my own, if any defects which may touch the rights of my good subjects are discovered in my time, since that will furnish me with the means of giving you, and all my people, an indisputable proof of my tenderness of their privileges."

---

## EARL OF STAIR.

The Earl of Stair was as much celebrated for his patriotism, as for his polite accomplishments, generosity, and military talents. When all his offices and honours were taken from him by Sir Robert Walpole, for voting in parliament against the excise scheme, he retired to Scotland, and put his estate into the hands of trustees, to pay bills drawn by him in his magnificent embassy to Paris, which administration had refused to accept; reserving only a hundred pounds a month for himself. During this period, he was often seen holding the plough three or four hours at a time. Yet on receiving visits of ceremony, he could put on the great man and the great style of living, for he was fond of adorning a fine person with a graceful dress; and two French horns and a French cook had refused to quit his service when he retired.

When the messenger brought the king's letter for him to take the command of the army, he had

only ten pounds in the house. He sent expresses for the gentlemen of his own family, shewed the king's letter, and desired them to find money to carry him to London. They asked how much he wanted, and when they should bring it; his answer was, "the more the better, and the sooner the better." They brought him three thousand guineas. The circumstance came to the king's ears, who expressed to his ministers the uneasiness he felt at Lord Stair's difficulties in money matters. One proposed that the king should make him a present of a sum of money when he arrived. Another said, Lord Stair was so high spirited, that if he was offered money, he would run back to his own country, and they should lose their general. A third suggested, that to save his delicacy, the king should give him six commissions of cornets to dispose of, which, at that time, sold for a thousand pounds a piece. The king liked this idea best, and gave the commissions blank to Lord Stair, saying, they were intended to pay for his journey and equipage. But in going from court to his own house, he gave all the six away.

The best princes are apt to forget their obligations to their best subjects, especially when they dare to oppose their high will. The Earl of Stair had spoken and voted, as he thought at least, for the good of his country against the measures of the court and ministry. Queen Caroline, the next time she saw him at court after his obnoxious behaviour in the House of Lords, told his lordship that she was sorry he went out of his proper sphere. "He was a good fellow," she owned, "but wished he would not dabble in *politics*." "Madam," said the earl, "if I had not some years

ago meddled in political matters, I should never have had the honour to see your majesty at St. James's."

---

### SUSSEX FISHERMAN.

Soon after William the Third had been raised to the throne of England, a French ship belonging to the fleet of Admiral Tourville took prisoner an honest Sussex fisherman. The admiral was then preparing to make a descent upon England in favour of King James; and intending to land in Sussex, he was earnest to know how the people of that county stood affected to the government. He ordered the fisherman upon deck, and began himself to question him how he and his neighbours loved King James, and how the Prince of Orange, or King William *as you call him*, said the admiral; and how they were affected to the government. The fisherman stared, and said, "that he never had seen either of the gentlefolks whom his honour was pleased to mention, in his life; that, mayhap, they were very civil persons; and he had no ill-will to either; God bless them both: as to matters of government, how should he know any thing of them, for he could neither read nor write?" The admiral continued to question him, but without effect; for he found the fellow grossly ignorant of all public transactions. At last, "Come, come," says the admiral, "you are a good likely fellow, and as you are so very indifferent about all parties, you can have no objection to carrying a musket in my ship." "What! carry a musket to fight against my country!" cried out the fellow; "indeed, your honour must excuse me; you shall put me to a thousand deaths before I fight against my country."

## SIR GEORGE ROOKE.

When the brave Sir George Rooke was making his will, some friends who were present expressed their surprise that he had not more to leave. "Why," said the worthy man, "I do not leave much, but what I do leave was honestly acquired, for it never cost a sailor a tear, nor my country a farthing."

---

## SIR HENRY VANE.

In the reign of Charles I. the fees of Sir Henry Vane's office as treasurer of the navy, though but fourpence in the pound, by reason of the Dutch war amounted to £30,000 per annum. Of this circumstance he had the magnanimity to acquaint the parliament; and observing that such profit was a shameful robbery of the public, offered to give up his patent, which he had obtained from Charles I., and to accept in lieu, for an agent he had bred up to the business, a salary of £200 a year. The parliament readily assented to the proposal; and as a reward for his public virtue, settled on Sir Henry an annuity of £1,200.—How many are there to whom, in these critical and trying times, we might well say, "Go ye and do likewise?"

---

## JOHN KNOX.

On one of those occasions when that intrepid reformer, John Knox, took the liberty of *lecturing* Queen Mary from the pulpit, her majesty indignantly



exclaimed, "What have ye to do with my marriage? Or what are *you* in this commonwealth?" "A subject born within the same, madam," replied the reformer, piqued by the last question, and the contemptuous tone in which it was proposed. "And albeit I be neither earl, lord, nor baron in it, yet has God made me (how abject that ever I be in your eyes) a profitable member within the same. Yea, madam, to me it appertains no less to forewarn of such things as may hurt it, if I foresee them, than it doth to any of the nobility; for both my vocation and conscience require plainness of me. And therefore, madam, to yourself I say that which I speak in public place: whensoever the nobility of this realm shall consent that ye be subject to an unfaithful husband, they do as much as in them lieth to renounce Christ, to banish his truth from them, to betray the freedom of this realm, and perchance it shall in the end do small comfort to yourself."

---

### ORIGIN OF THE ORDER OF CHRISTIAN CHARITY.

Henry III. of France passing near the castle of Chamont, stopped and dined there. In the court yard and gardens he was surprised to see several men who wanted either a leg or an arm. "Sire," said the host, William Pot, a knight of Rhodes, "a merchant who thought himself under great obligations to my father, died three years ago; having none but distant relations, he left me by his will, 600,000 livres; I have appropriated this fund, and the interest of this sum, to the nourishment and support of fifteen soldiers

born on my estate, and whom their wounds have disabled from serving your majesty." This foundation of the Knight of Rhodes, gave Henry III. the idea of an order of christian charity for poor officers and soldiers maimed in war. The troubles which harassed the kingdom, prevented this establishment from being supported; and it sunk again after the death of Henry the Fourth, who had resumed the design in 1605. The creation of the palace of Mars with magnificence, and on a solid foundation, was reserved for Louis the Fourteenth.

---

### SOMETHING BETTER THAN POWER.

The Duke of Wirtemberg dining in company with some sovereign princes and petty German potentates, the conversation turned upon their different forces and powers. After hearing all their pretensions, the duke said, "I do not envy any one of you that power which God has given you, but there is one thing of which I can boast, which is, that in my little state, I can walk at all hours alone, and in security. I ramble among the woods, I lie down to sleep under some trees unconcerned, for I fear neither the sword of a robber nor of an injured subject. Which of the crowned heads of Europe can say the same?"

---

### LIBERTY OF CONSCIENCE.

James II. in his Auto-Biography, relates, that "it having been proposed and solicited by the Lord Roberts, Lord Ashley Cooper, and others, that by the king's declaration, a toleration should be granted

to tender consciences, in pursuance of, and grounded on, the declaration at Breda ; it was resolved by his majesty, in a private council held by him in the chancellor's (Lord Clarendon's) lodgings at Worcester House, that a declaration to that purpose should be brought into the House of Lords, the Duke of York (afterwards James II.) being also very much for it. But when that business afterwards came to be debated before the Lords, the chancellor spoke violently against it ; and being seconded by the bishops and others of the zealous Church of England men, it was laid aside, which did not a little cool the king's warm heart towards the chancellor." What an instructive lesson ! Had that declaration of liberty of conscience which Charles II. and his brother so earnestly wished for, been adopted, it would have been the commencement of a reform, which might have saved Clarendon from banishment, and the house of his royal master from downfall. The history of England might not then have been illustrated by a glorious, because necessary, revolution.

---

### SOBIESKI.

At the time that the treasury of Poland was exhausted, the city of Warsaw drained of its last ducat, the provinces laid waste, and every means of raising a supply seemed impracticable, the council, hopeless of devising any expedient for even a temporary succour, met in his majesty's cabinet, to consult about obtaining resources. The debate was as desponding as their situation, until Thaddeus Sobieski, who had hitherto been a silent observer, rose from

his seat. He advanced towards Stanislaus, and taking from his neck, and other parts of his person, those magnificent jewels which it was customary to wear in the presence of the king, he knelt down, and laying them at the feet of his majesty, said, in a suppressed voice, "These are trifles, but such as they are, and all of the like kind which I possess, I beseech your majesty to appropriate to the public service."

"Noble young man!" cried the king, raising him from the ground, "you have indeed taught me a lesson; I accept these jewels with gratitude. Here," said he, turning to the treasurer, "put them into the national fund, and let them be followed by my own, with my plate, which, I desire, may be instantly sent to the mint. One half of it the army shall have, the other we must expend in giving some little support to the surviving families of the brave men who have fallen in our defence."

The palatine readily united with his grandson, in the surrender of all their personal property, for the benefit of their country; and, according to their example, the treasury was soon filled with gratuities from the nobles, which enabled the army to march out, newly equipped, and in high spirits.

---

### SINCERITY.

A Corsican gentleman who had been taken prisoner by the Genoese, was thrown into a dark dungeon, where he was chained to the ground. While he was in this dismal situation, the Genoese sent a

message to him, that if he would accept of a commission in their service, he might have it. "No," said he, "were I to accept your offer, it would be with a determined purpose to take the first opportunity of returning to the service of my country. But I would not have my countrymen even suspect that I could be one moment unfaithful."

---

### ALOYS REDING.

When the French armies entered Switzerland, at the commencement of the revolution, Aloys Reding resumed the sword in favour of his country, and performed many splendid actions. But the armies of his enemies were too numerous, and treachery and cowardice thinned his own ranks. At length the time arrived which was to decide the issue of the contest. Certain death appeared to await the whole band of heroic Swiss. On the sublime heights of Morgarten, Reding appeared at the head of his troops. Morgarten had been a theatre for the performance of great actions; and calling to mind the heroic achievements of ancient times, the brave general thus addressed his soldiers. "Comrades and fellow citizens! the decisive moment is arrived. Surrounded by enemies, and deserted by our friends, it only remains to know if we will courageously imitate the example formerly set by our ancestors among these magnificent mountains; indeed upon the spot on which we now stand. An almost instant death awaits us. If any one fear, let him retire; we will not reproach him; but let us not impose upon each other at this solemn hour. I would rather have a hundred men



firm and steadfast to their duty, than a large army which, by flight, might occasion confusion ; or by precipitous retreat, immolate the brave men who would still defend themselves. As to myself, I promise not to abandon you, even in the greatest danger. Death and no retreat ! If you participate in my resolution, let two men come out of your ranks, and swear to me, in your name, that you will be faithful to your promises."

When the chieftain had finished his address, his soldiers, who had been leaning on their arms, and listening in reverential silence, instantly hailed its conclusion with loud shouts of "we will never desert you ;" "we will never abandon you ;" "we will share your fate, whatever it may be." Two men then moved out of each rank, as Reding had desired ; and giving their hands to their chief, confirmed the oath their comrades had taken. This treaty of alliance between the chief and his soldiers, was sworn in open day, and in one of the sublimest scenes in all Switzerland ; a treaty which, as the historian Zochöckle observes, bears marks of patriarchal manners worthy the simplicity of the golden age. These brave men fought and bled with the resolution of heroes, and the enthusiasm of patriots ; but fate having for a time decreed the subjugation of their country, they fought therefore in vain.

---

### KEYS OF PARIS.

When Louis the Sixteenth, after his momentary reconciliation to his people, went to the Hotel de Ville to receive the keys of Paris, M. Bailly, the

new mayor, addressed his majesty in a speech which commenced with the following piquant observation :  
" Sire, I present your majesty with the keys of the good city of Paris. They are the same which were presented to Henry IV. *He reconquered his people, now it is the people who have reconquered their king.*"

---

### BODY GUARDS.

On the 15th of July, 1789, when the unfortunate Louis XVI. paid an unexpected visit to the states general of France, the clergy, nobility, and commons, taking hold of each other's hands, formed a semicircle around his majesty, and conducted him to the palace, crying out, "*Il ne lui faut pas d'autres gardes des corps.*"

---

### EMPEROR OF RUSSIA.

In the memorable war against Russia in 1812, the news of the entrance of the French into Smolensko, arrived during the conferences of the Prince of Sweden with the Emperor of Russia ; and it was there that Alexander contracted the engagement with himself and the Prince Royal, his ally, never to sign a treaty of peace. "Should Petersburg be taken," said he, "I will retire into Siberia. I will there resume our ancient customs ; and like our long-bearded ancestors, we will return anew to conquer the empire." "This resolution will liberate Europe," exclaimed the Prince Royal ; and his prediction was accomplished.

---

## SELF DEVOTION.

In the year 1710, the Danish fleet, under the command of Admiral Gyldenseve, was sent to the Baltic in pursuit of a Swedish fleet; but in consequence of the sudden sickness of his crew, he found it necessary to sail for Kioege Bay, and secure a defensive position. The Swedish admiral having received intelligence of the calamity, hastened to take advantage of it. He appeared off the bay, and engaged, but did not conquer, the fleet.

During the engagement, one of the Danish line of battle ships, the Danbrog, took fire, nor could all their efforts to extinguish the flames avail. Captain Hvitfeldt saw one ray of hope which, at the moment, promised safety to himself and his crew; it was to cut his cables and drive ashore; there was, however, danger to be apprehended if the wind should change, that the vessel might drive among the Danish fleet, and thus endanger both the shipping and the town. Of the two evils, Hvitfeldt chose the least. He gave positive orders that the cables should not be cut; and then sent his officers among the crew, to ask them if it would not be more glorious to pursue the destruction of the enemy while the Danbrog existed, than by an attempt merely to save themselves, endanger the lives of thousands of their countrymen?

The sailors answered the noble proposal of their gallant captain by the most cordial cheers. Hvitfeldt then sent six men on board the admiral, to inform him of their determination, and to bid their country farewell. In a few minutes the flames reached the

magazine, explosion followed, and the whole crew perished in one of the most patriotic acts of self devotion ever recorded.

---

### DESTRUCTION OF FREDERIKSHALD.

The town of Frederikshald was attacked by Charles the Twelfth, during his invasion of Norway in 1716, and made a most vigorous resistance. The citizens defended the town from street to street, and house to house ; but the superiority of the Swedes prevailed, and the town was taken.

Although Charles was thus become master of the town, yet the inhabitants refused to acknowledge his authority. Some of them retired to the fort, and others went on board the praam they had constructed, or hid themselves in the mountains. From all quarters a constant fire was kept upon the town, especially from the fort, to expel the enemy. A few hours after the surrender of the town, Charles sent a trumpeter to the fort, to solicit a truce, but he was sent back with the following answer: "The King of Sweden being an uninvited guest, it is our duty to send him whence he came." The fidelity with which they kept their promise, was soon evident to Charles ; for when they found it impossible to dislodge the enemy by their cannon, they desperately set fire to the town. The citizens eagerly hastened to fire their own houses, while the enemy in vain sought to extinguish the increasing flames. The scene of horror was considerably augmented by the fire of the artillery from the fort and the praam.

Charles, whom nature had endowed with an invin-

cible spirit, strengthened by a familiarity with danger, stood appalled at this extraordinary spectacle, and left the town that very day.

---

### EUSTACE ST. PIERRE.

When Edward the Third, after the battle of Cressy, laid siege to Calais, the citizens under the command of Count Vienne, the governor, made an admirable defence. Day after day the English effected many a breach, which they expected to storm by break of day; but when morning appeared, they beheld new ramparts raised nightly, erected out of the ruins which the previous day had made. France had now put her sickle into her second harvest, since Edward, with his victorious army, sat down before the town. The eyes of all Europe were intent on the issue. The English made their approaches and attacks without remission, but the citizens were as obstinate in repelling all their efforts. At length famine did more for Edward than arms. After the citizens had devoured the lean carcasses of their half-starved cattle, they tore up old foundations and rubbish, in search of vermin; they fed on boiled leather and the weeds of exhausted gardens, and a morsel of damaged corn was accounted matter of luxury. In this extremity they resolved to attempt the enemy's camp. They boldly sallied forth; the English joined battle, and after a long and desperate engagement, Count Vienne was taken prisoner; and the citizens who survived the slaughter retired within their gates.

The command now devolved on Eustace St. Pierre, the mayor of the town, a man of humble birth, but



of the most exalted virtue. Eustace soon found himself under the necessity of capitulating, and offered to deliver the city up to Edward, with all the wealth and possessions of the citizens, provided they might be permitted to depart with life and liberty. As Edward had long expected to ascend the throne of France, he was exasperated against these people, whose sole valour had so long defeated his warmest hopes; he, therefore, determined to take an exemplary revenge. He answered by Sir Walter Mauny, that they all deserved capital punishment, as obstinate traitors to him, their true and lawful sovereign; that, however, in his wonted clemency, he consented to pardon the bulk of the plebeians, provided they would deliver up to him six of their principal citizens, with halters about their necks, as victims of due atonement for that spirit of rebellion with which they had inflamed the common people. All the remains of this desolate city were convened in the great square; and like men arraigned at a tribunal from whence there was no appeal, expected, with throbbing hearts, the sentence of their conqueror. When Sir Walter had declared his message, consternation and dismay were impressed on every face; each looked upon death as his own inevitable lot; for how should they desire to be saved at the price proposed? Whom had they to deliver up, save parents, brothers, kindred, or valiant neighbours, who had so often exposed their lives in their defence? To a long and dead silence, deep sighs and groans succeeded; till Eustace St. Pierre, ascending a little eminence, thus addressed the assembly: "My friends and fellow citizens, you see the condition to which we are reduced; we must either submit to the terms of our

cruel and ensnaring conqueror, or yield up our tender infants, our wives, and chaste daughters, to the ferocity of the soldiery. We well know what the tyrant intends by his specious offers of mercy. It does not satiate his vengeance to make us merely miserable, he would make us criminal; he would make us contemptible; he will grant us life on no condition, save that of being unworthy of it. Look about you, my friends, and fix your eyes on the persons whom you wish to deliver up as the victims of your own safety. Which of these would you appoint to the rack, the axe, or the halter? Is there any here who has not watched for you, who has not fought for you, who has not bled for you? Who, through the length of this inveterate siege, has not suffered fatigues and miseries a thousand times worse than death, that you and yours might survive to days of peace and prosperity? Is it your preservers, then, whom you would destine to destruction? You will not, you cannot do it. Justice, honour, humanity, make such a treason impossible. Where then is our resource? Is there any expedient left, whereby we may avoid guilt and infamy on one hand, or the desolation and horrors of a sacked city on the other? There is, my friends, there is one expedient left; a gracious, an excellent, a god-like expedient! Is there any here to whom virtue is dearer than life? let him offer himself an oblation for the safety of his people! he shall not fail of a blessed approbation from that Power, who offered up his only Son for the salvation of mankind."

He spoke, but a universal silence ensued. Each man looked around for the example of that virtue and

magnanimity in others, which all wished to approve in themselves, though they wanted the resolution. At length St. Pierre resumed :

“ It had been base in me, my fellow-citizens, to promote any matter of danger to others, which I myself had not been willing to undergo in my own person. But I held it ungenerous to deprive any man of that preference and estimation, which might attend a first offer on so signal an occasion ; for I doubt not but there are many here as ready, nay, more zealous for this martyrdom, than I can be, however modesty and the fear of imputed ostentation may withhold them from being foremost in exhibiting their merits. Indeed, the station to which the captivity of Count Vienne has unhappily raised me, imports a right to be the first in giving my life for your sakes. I give it freely, I give it cheerfully : who comes next ? ”

“ Your son ! ” exclaimed a youth, not yet come to maturity. “ Ah, my child ! ” cried St. Pierre ; “ I am then twice sacrificed. But no, I have rather begotten thee a second time. Thy years are few, but full, my son ; the victim of virtue has reached the utmost purpose and goal of mortality. Who next, my friends ? This is the hour of heroes. ”

“ Your kinsman ! ” cried John de Aire. “ Your kinsman ! ” cried James Wissant. “ Your kinsman ! ” cried Peter Wissant. “ Ah ! ” exclaimed Sir Walter Mauny, bursting into tears, “ why was I not a citizen of Calais ? ”

The sixth victim was still wanting, but was quickly supplied by lot, from numbers who were now emulous of so ennobling an example.

The keys of the city were then delivered to Sir

Walter. He then took the six prisoners into his custody. He ordered the gates to be opened, and gave charge to his attendants to conduct the remaining citizens, with their families, through the camp of the English.

Before they departed, however, they desired permission to take their last adieu of their deliverers. What a parting ! what a scene ! They crowded with their wives and children about St. Pierre and his fellow-prisoners. They embraced, they clung around, they fell prostrate before them. They groaned ; they wept aloud ; and the joint clamour of their mourning passed the gates of the city, and was heard throughout the camp.

At length, St. Pierre and his fellow victims appeared under the conduct of Sir Walter and his guard. All the tents of the English were instantly emptied. The soldiers poured from all parts, and arranged themselves on each side to behold, to contemplate, to admire this little band of patriots as they passed. They murmured their applause of that virtue which they could not but revere, even in enemies ; and they regarded those ropes which they had voluntarily assumed about their necks, as ensigns greater in dignity than that of the British Garter.

To the eternal honour of Philippa, the Queen of Edward, through her intercession, the lives of these virtuous citizens were spared. [See *Anecdotes of Humanity.*]

---

## FAITHFUL PASTOR.

The town of Nyekoebing, doomed to the flames by Charles Gustavus, King of Sweden, in consequence of the inhabitants being unable to pay the heavy contributions levied upon them, was preserved by the bold and patriotic conduct of the rector, the Rev. Mr. Jessen.

Sunday was the day appointed by the enemy for carrying into execution their dreadful purpose; and the impending danger naturally afforded a most affecting subject for the clergyman's discourse. He expatiated on the miserable fate to which he and his fellow citizens were doomed; and pointed out the only source of consolation in religion. Perceiving some Swedes of rank in the lower part of the church, he raised his voice, and eloquently animadverted on cruelty and oppression.

The worthy minister had scarcely entered his house after the service of the morning, when he received a message from Charles Gustavus, who had been at church, signifying his Swedish majesty's intention of dining with him. The clergyman still retaining sparks of that warmth with which he had pleaded the cause of his countrymen, instantly returned the following answer: "Sire, my dinner consists in peas-soup and pork; it is all your majesty's soldiers have left me; and such fare being too mean for a king, I most humbly beg to decline the honour your majesty most graciously intended me."

The king, however, would not be refused, and sent another messenger, announcing his approach. At



table, Mr. Jessen turned the conversation on the distressed inhabitants, and exerted all his eloquence to move the Swedish monarch in their behalf, until, at last, the king assured him that he would spare the town. Orders were issued accordingly; and the more effectually to prevent the inhabitants from sustaining injury, Charles Gustavus ordered a guard for their protection.

This act of the patriotic Jessen is recorded by a portrait placed in the town-hall at Nyekoebing. It represents a venerable man, whose expressive features give assurance of the eloquent and persevering zeal with which he succeeded in personally assuaging the anger of a warlike king, and averting a general calamity.

---

### SIEGE OF COPENHAGEN.

When Charles Gustavus laid siege a second time to Copenhagen, the city was very ill prepared for defence. The fortifications were in many places decayed, there was no supply of provisions, and the garrison scarcely amounted to a thousand men. The sudden attack of the Swedes prevented any reinforcement reaching the city, either by sea or land. Frederick the Third sued for peace; but the King of Sweden replied, "I will explain the cause of the war when I have conquered Denmark." A general terror now prevailed in the Danish court; some members of which entreated the king to consult his own safety, by escaping to Norway or Holland. "No," said he, "I am resolved to perish or conquer in my own nest."

**I shall cease to value life, when my kingdom is trampled upon by my enemies."**

The king then ordered the drums to beat to arms throughout the city, and issued the following proclamation. " His majesty confiding in the unanimity and valour of all true Danes and Norwegians, and firmly persuaded that nothing will be left undone by them which can in any degree tend to the delivery of their country, declares to all such persons as may feel reluctant to partake the dangers of the contest, that they are free to leave the city, while it is yet time, and not to be an incumbrance to those who are determined to stand or fall with our royal self."

Such a declaration from the king, could not fail to inspire all classes with hope and confidence; and the brave Frederick soon found in every subject a hero and a patriot. The city, which a few hours before was without troops, suddenly displayed as many warriors as could be furnished with arms. These were divided into four classes, the nobility, the clergy, the citizens, and the soldiery. Their hearts beat with patriotic fire, and every individual longed for an opportunity of hurling death and destruction on the enemy.

The first object was to restore order on the ramparts; all lent a willing hand to this essential duty; even women rivalled each other in supplying materials. The fortifications being thus repaired, the suburbs were set on fire in the presence of the Swedish army.

Charles opened his trenches, while his fleet bombarded the city; but all in vain. When any part of the town was on fire, the citizens hastened to extinguish it; and whenever the Swedes shewed an intention of

scaling the ramparts, they met with a most vigorous resistance ; the king sharing every danger with his subjects, and by his presence and example encouraging them to persevere. Thus the first month of the siege passed amidst a succession of calamities, fears, and expectations ; but the fall of Cronborg, and the delay of the Dutch fleet, which had been long expected, threw a momentary gloom over the city, though an unconquerable spirit still animated every soul. Opulent individuals applied their wealth to the relief of the poor ; while the king sold many of his valuables, and pledged other parts of his property, to obtain money, which he distributed among the necessitous.

When the siege had continued three months, during which no impression whatever was made on the city, which proudly mocked the efforts, and defied the rage of the Swedish monarch, the Dutch fleet entered the Sound ; and after fighting its way into port, brought a vast supply of men and provisions to the besieged city.

The sea was soon after frozen over, and every preparation was made by the Swedes for storming the city, which they perpetually harassed. The guards in the city were doubled ; persons were employed in breaking the ice, and every individual was on the alert by day and by night, ready for the impending moment. The men went to work as soon as they were relieved from guard, and mounted guard when they left off work.

At length the important night arrived. The Swedes commenced the assault with the utmost fury, and continued to storm the town the whole night. A

few succeeded in scaling the ramparts ; but they had to contend with men resolved to bury themselves in the ruins of their city, rather than be subdued. The Swedes, after sustaining a great loss of men, and some of their best officers, were compelled to retreat, nor did they ever attempt to renew the attack.

A short time before the storming took place, the English ambassador advised Frederick to sue for peace on any terms ; but the king replied, in a dignified tone, " I will beg peace from none ; I am accustomed to look danger in the face. Charles may come when he pleases, but he may rest assured he will meet with men who know how to give him a proper reception." He then mounted his horse, and rode about encouraging his brethren in arms, assuring them that he would watch and fight for them to the last. He kept his word, for he continued on horseback during the storming, and was always where the assault was the fiercest.

---

### SILESIAN GIRL.

During the seven years' war, the exertions of the Prussians at some critical periods to support the sinking fortunes of their enterprising monarch, were of a nature truly astonishing ; but they were far outdone by the public sacrifices which were voluntarily made by individuals to repel the invasion of the French in 1813. An anecdote of a Silesian girl is recorded, which serves in a striking manner to shew the general feeling which pervaded the country. Whilst her neighbours and family were contributing in different ways to the expences of the war, she was

for some time in the greatest distress at her inability to manifest her patriotism, as she possessed nothing which she could dispose of for that purpose. At length the idea struck her that her hair, which was of great beauty, and the pride of her parents, might be of some value; and she accordingly set off one morning privately for Breslau, and disposed of her beautiful tresses for a couple of dollars. The hair-dresser, however, with whom she had negociated the bargain, being touched with the girl's conduct, reserved his purchase for the manufacture of bracelets and other ornaments; and, as the story became public, he in the end sold so many, that he was enabled by this fair maiden's locks alone, to subscribe a hundred dollars to the exigences of the state.

---

### HOME.

The diet of the Arabian tribes in Persia, is more frugal than that of any other of the inhabitants of that kingdom. It consists chiefly of dates. Some years ago, a woman belonging to one of the Arab families settled at Abusheker, had gone to England with the children of the British resident at that place. When she returned, all crowded around her to hear the report of the country she had visited. She described the roads, the carriages, the horses, the wealth and splendour of the cities, and the highly cultivated state of the country. Her audience were full of envy at the condition of Englishmen, and were on the point of retiring with that impression, when the woman happened to add, that the country she had visited only wanted one thing to make it



delightful. "What is that?" was the enquiry. "It has not a date tree in it," said she. "I never ceased to look for one all the time I was there; but I looked in vain." The sentiments of the Arabs who listened to her, were in an instant changed by this information. It was no longer envy, but pity, which they felt for men who were condemned to live in a country where there were no date trees.

"Such is the patriot's boast where'er we roam,  
His first best country is at home."

---

### BRUTUS.

Though it perhaps can scarcely be said of Brutus, that he was "the noblest Roman of them all," yet his inflexible regard to justice and to liberty are entitled to the highest admiration; and perhaps of all the distinguished personages of antiquity, he best deserves to be considered as the model of a virtuous citizen. According to modern manners, when assassination under any circumstances is strongly and justly reprobated, the death of Cæsar was a crime which no redeeming virtues of Brutus could atone for; but tyrannicide was viewed by the Romans in a very different light from what it appears at present; and it is not by the ideas of our own times, that we are to judge of the heroes of antiquity. It is said, that Brutus was guilty of the highest ingratitude by killing Cæsar, who had been his benefactor; but in the opinion of the ancients, this circumstance only rendered his act the more glorious; since by disregarding favours to himself, he shewed the greater attachment

to his country. How clearly has Shakespeare drawn the line between Brutus' friendship for Cæsar, and his love for his country. "If there be any in this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's, to him I say, that Brutus' love for Cæsar was no less than his. If, then, that friend demand why Brutus rose against Cæsar, this is my answer: Not that I loved Cæsar less, but that I loved Rome more."

The celebrated letter which Brutus wrote to Cicero, on his having interceded for his pardon with Octavius, perfectly marks his character, and breathes the purest principles of true patriotism. "I have read," he says, "a part of your letter which you sent to Octavius, transmitted to me by Atticus. Your zeal and concern for my safety gave me no new pleasure: for it is not only common, but our daily news, to hear something which you have said or done with your usual fidelity, in the support of my honour and dignity. Yet that same part of your letter affected me with the most sensible grief which my mind could possibly receive. For you compliment him so highly for his services to the republic, and in a strain so suppliant and abject, that—What shall I say?—I am ashamed of the wretched state to which we are reduced—yet it must be said,—you recommend my safety to him; (to which, what death is not preferable?) and plainly shew, that our servitude is not yet abolished, but our master only changed. Recollect your words, and deny them, if you dare, to be the prayers of a slave to his king. *There is one thing, you say, which is required and expected from him, that he will allow those citizens to live in safety, of whom all honest men, and the people of Rome, think well.* But

what, if he will not allow it? Shall we be the less safe for that? It is better not to be safe, than to be made safe by him. For my part, I can never think all the gods so averse to the safety of the Roman people, that Octavius must be entreated for the life of any one citizen; I will not say for the deliverers of the world. It is a pleasure to talk thus magnificently; and it becomes me surely to do so to those who know not either what to fear for any one, or what to ask of any one. Can you, Cicero, allow Octavius to have this power, and be still a friend to him? Or, if you have any value for me, would you wish to see me at Rome, when I must first be recommended to the boy, that he would permit me to be there? What reason have you to thank him, if you think it necessary to beg of him that he would grant and suffer us to live in safety? Or is it to be reckoned a kindness, that he chooses to see himself, rather than Antony, in the condition to have such petitions addressed to him? One may supplicate, indeed, the *successor*, but never the *avenger* of another's tyranny, that those who have deserved well of the republic may be safe. It was this weakness and despair, not more blameable, indeed, in you than in all, which first pushed on Cæsar to the ambition of reigning; and after his death, determined Antony to attempt to seize his place; and has raised this boy so high, that you judge it necessary to address your prayers to him, for the preservation of men of our rank; and that we can be saved only by the mercy of one, scarce yet a man. What reason," he continues, "had we to rejoice at Cæsar's death, if after it we were still to continue slaves? Let other people be as indolent as

they please ; but, as for me, may the gods deprive me sooner of every thing, than the resolution of not allowing to the heir of him whom I killed, what I did not allow to the man himself ; nor would suffer even in my father, were he living, to *have more power than the laws and the senate*. How can you imagine that the rest of you can ever be free under him, without whose leave there is no place for us in that city ? Or how is it possible for you, after all, to obtain what you ask ? You beg, *that he would allow us to be safe*. Shall we then receive safety, think you, when we have received life from him ? But how can we receive it, if we first part with our honour and our liberty ? Do you fancy, that to live at Rome is to be safe ? It is the thing, and not the place, which must secure that to me : for I was never safe while Cæsar lived, till I had resolved with myself upon that attempt : nor can I in any place live in exile, as long as I hate slavery and insults above all other evils. Is not this to fall back again into the same state of darkness, when he who has taken upon him the name of the tyrant (though in the cities of Greece, when the tyrants are destroyed, their children also perish with them) must be entreated, that the avengers of tyranny may be safe ? Can I ever wish to see that city, or think it a city, which has not the power even to accept liberty, when offered, and even forced upon it ; but has more dread of the name of their late king, in the person of a boy, than confidence in itself ; though it has seen that very king taken off in the utmost height of power, by the virtue of a few ? Do not recommend me, therefore, any more to your Cæsar ; nor yourself indeed, if you will hearken to



me. You set a very high value on the few years which remain to you at that age, if for the sake of them you can supplicate that boy. But take care, after all, lest what you have done, and are doing, so laudably against Antony, instead of being applauded as the effect of a great mind, *be not charged to the account of your fear*. For if you are pleased with Octavius, so as to petition him for our safety, you will be thought *not to have disliked a master, but to have wanted a more friendly one*. As for myself, may I never return to you, if I ever either supplicate any man, or do not restrain those who are disposed to do it, from supplicating for themselves: or I will remove to a distance from all such who can be slaves, and fancy myself at Rome, wherever I can live free; and shall pity you, whose fond desire of life neither age nor honours, nor the example of other men's virtue, can moderate. For my part, I shall ever think myself happy, as long as I can please myself with the persuasion, that my piety has been fully requited. For what can be happier than for a man, conscious of virtuous acts, and content with liberty, to despise all human affairs? Yet I will never yield to those who are fond of yielding, or be conquered by those who are willing to be conquered themselves; but will first try and attempt every thing, nor ever desist from dragging our city out of slavery. If such fortune attends me as I ought to have, we shall all rejoice: if not, I shall rejoice myself. For how can this life be spent better, than in thoughts and acts which tend to make my countrymen free? I beg and beseech you, Cicero, not to desert the cause through weariness or diffidence. In repelling present



evils, have your eye always on the future, lest they insinuate themselves before you are aware. Consider that the fortitude and the courage with which you delivered the republic when consul, and now again when consular, are nothing without constancy and equability. The case of tried virtue, I own, is harder than of untried : we require services from it as debts; and, if any thing disappoints us, we blame with resentment, as if we had been deceived by it. Wherefore, for Cicero to withstand Antony, though it be a part highly commendable, yet, because such a consul seemed, of course, to promise us such a consular, nobody wonders at it. But if the same Cicero, in the case of others, should waver at last in that resolution which he exerted with such firmness and greatness of mind against Antony, he would deprive himself, not only of the hopes of future glory, but forfeit even that which is past: for nothing is great in itself but what flows from the result of our judgment; nor does it become any man, more than you, to love the republic, and to be the patron of liberty; on the account either of your natural talents, or your former acts, or the wishes and expectations of all men. Octavius, therefore, must not be intreated to suffer us to live in safety. Do you rather rouse yourself so far, as to think that city in which you have acted the noblest part, free and flourishing, as long as there are leaders still to the people to resist the designs of traitors."

## THE BARNEVELDTS.

The patriotic zeal of Barneveldt, the celebrated Dutch statesman, inducing him to limit the authority of Maurice, Prince of Orange, the second Stadtholder of Holland, the partisans of that prince falsely accused him of a design to deliver his country into the hands of the Spanish monarch. On this absurd charge, he was tried by twenty-six commissioners deputed from the seven provinces, condemned and beheaded in 1619. His sons, William and René, with a view of revenging the death of their father, formed a conspiracy against the usurper, which was discovered. William fled, but René was taken and condemned to die, which fatal circumstance has immortalized the memory of his mother, of whom the following anecdote is recorded. She solicited a pardon for René ; upon which Maurice expressed his surprise, that she should do that for her son which she had refused to do for her husband. To this remark, she replied with indignation, "I would not ask a pardon for my husband, because he was innocent ; I solicit it for my son, because he is guilty."

---

## LORD WILLIAM RUSSELL.

A fortunate occurrence gave birth to the wealth, honour, and patriotism of the Bedford family. During the reign of Henry the Seventh, the Archduke of Austria, on his passage from Flanders to Spain, was driven by a violent storm into Weymouth, where he was hospitably received and princely entertained

by Sir Thomas Trenchard, whose house was situated upon that coast, until the king should be informed of his arrival. Meanwhile, Mr. Thomas Russell, who lived in that vicinity, because he had travelled abroad, and could speak different languages, was sent for to converse with the duke; who was so captivated with his intelligence and manners, that he carried him along with him to court, where he warmly recommended him to the king, who instantly made him one of his privy council. By steady steps, and encreasing merit, the ancestors of Lord Russell added to their fortune and fame. The patriot William Russell inherited from his ancestors those religious and political principles which are founded upon a regular execution of our ancient constitutional laws—government by parliaments, and trial by juries. Lord Russell was one of those who indicted the Duke of York as a popish recusant, before the grand jury at Westminster; but before they could give judgment, they were dismissed in an irregular manner. Unmoved by this defeat, Lord Russell rose in his place in the House, and spoke in the following manner: “Mr. Speaker. Sir, seeing by God’s providence and his majesty’s favour, we are here assembled to deliberate concerning the great affairs of the nation, I humbly conceive that we ought to begin first with that which is of most consequence to our king and country, and to take into consideration how to save the *main*, before we spend any time about the particulars. Sir, I am of opinion that the life of our king, the safety of our country and the protestant religion, are in great danger from popery; and that either this parliament must suppress the power and growth of popery, or

else that popery will soon destroy not only parliament, but all that is near and dear to us." His lordship accordingly moved that they should take into consideration how to suppress popery, and to prevent a popish successor; and a bill passed the House of Commons to disable James, Duke of York, from inheriting the imperial crown, because he was a papist. This bill Russell carried up to the House of Lords, where it was lost by sixty-three against thirty. On this occasion, Lord Russell is said to have exclaimed with a violence unequal to his nature, "If my own father had been one of the sixty-three, I should have voted him an enemy to the king and kingdom."

Upon another occasion, when the king requested a supply, Lord Russell declared, that whenever he should free the house from the danger of a popish successor, and remove from his council and places of trust all those who were in the duke's interest, he should be ready to give all he had in the world; but till then, a vote of money would only have the effect of destroying themselves with their own hands, together with the rights and liberties of their country. With equal steadiness, and unabating fortitude, he continued to defend the rights of his country against the unlawful, unconstitutional, and tyrannical measure of government, till he, at last, fell a martyr in the glorious cause of freedom and of his country.

---

### INNOVATION.

The celebrated answer of our old barons, when it was proposed to introduce some part of the Roman

laws, “*Nolumus leges Angliæ mutare,*” is by no means so strongly adverse to innovation, as an institution of Charondas, legislator of Thurium, a city of Magna Grecia. Whoever proposed a new law, was obliged to appear in the Senate House with a rope about his neck, and remain in that situation during the debate. If the law was approved, he was set at liberty ; but if it was negatived, he was immediately strangled.

---

### SINGULAR OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.

The people of Arragon in the election of their kings used the following form of election: “We, the free-born inhabitants of the ancient kingdom of Arragon, who are *equal to you*, Don Philip, and *something more*, elect you to be our king, on condition, that you preserve to us our rights and privileges. If in this you fail, we own you for our king no longer.”

---

### JULIAN THE APOSTATE.

Julian the Apostate was not insensible of the advantages of freedom. He sincerely abhorred the system of Oriental despotism, which Diocletian, Constantine, and the patient habits of four score years, had established in the empire. A motive of superstition prevented the execution of the design which Julian had frequently meditated, of relieving his head from the weight of a costly diadem; but he absolutely refused the title of Dominus, or lord, a word



which was grown so familiar to the ears of the Romans, that they no longer remembered its servile and humiliating origin. The office, or rather the name, of consul, was cherished by a prince who contemplated with reverence the ruins of the republic; and the same behaviour which had been assumed by the prudence of Augustus, was adopted by Julian from choice and inclination. On the calends of January, at break of day, the new consuls, Mamertinus and Nevitta, hastened to the palace to salute the emperor. As soon as he was informed of their approach, he leaped from his throne, eagerly advanced to meet them, and compelled the blushing magistrates to receive the demonstrations of his affected humility. From the palace they proceeded to the senate. The emperor on foot marched before their litters; and the gazing multitude admired the image of ancient time, or secretly blamed a conduct which, in their eyes, degraded the majesty of the purple.

During the games of the Circus, he had imprudently, or designedly, performed the manumission of a slave in the presence of the consul. The moment he was reminded that he had trespassed on the jurisdiction of another magistrate, he condemned himself to pay a fine of ten pounds of gold, and embraced that public occasion of declaring to the world that he was subject, like the rest of his fellow citizens, to the laws, and even to the forms, of the republic.

The attention of Julian was extended to every province in his empire; he abolished, by repeated edicts, the unjust and pernicious exemptions which had withdrawn so many idle citizens from the service of their country; and by imposing an equal distri-

bution of public duties, he restored the strength, the splendour, or according to the glowing expression of Libanus, the soul of the expiring cities of his empire. He relieved the distress, and restored the beauty, of the cities of Epirus and Peloponnesus. Athens acknowledged him for her benefactor; Argos, for her deliverer.

Julian sustained adversity with firmness, and prosperity with moderation. After an interval of one hundred and twenty years from the death of Alexander Severus, the Romans beheld an emperor who made no distinction between his duties and his pleasures; who laboured to relieve the distress, and to revive the spirit of his subjects; and who endeavoured always to connect authority with merit, and happiness with virtue. Even faction, and religious faction, was constrained to acknowledge the superiority of his genius, in peace as well as in war, and to confess with a sigh, that the apostate Julian was a lover of his country, and that he deserved the empire of the world.

---

### CHIEF JUSTICE REBUKED.

A few months before the abdication of James the Second, Lord Chancellor Jeffries, of infamous memory, went to Arundel, in order to influence an election. He took his residence at the castle, and went on the day of election to the Town Hall, where Mr. Peckham, then Mayor of Arundel, held his court. The mayor, on seeing Jeffries, instantly ordered him to withdraw, and in case of refusal, threatened to commit him. "You," said he, "who

ought to be the guardian of our laws, and of our sacred constitution, shall not thus audaciously violate them. This is my court, and my jurisdiction is above yours." Jeffries, who was unwilling to perplex the king's affairs further, retired immediately. The next morning he invited Peckham to breakfast with him, which he accepted; but he had the honesty to refuse a lucrative situation which the chancellor offered him.

---

### INDEPENDENT PATRON.

The late Duke of Leinster having a particular friendship for a young banker in Dublin, arising from his patriotism and general good character, returned him for one of his boroughs. The banker, on waiting on his Grace to thank him for the honour, received this truly noble declaration. "Sir, I have returned you for this borough because I think you a good private character, and a man fit to serve your country. I have, however, one condition to make with you in return; which is, that in every parliamentary discussion whatever, you never consider yourself in the least connected with me, or my interests."

---

### GENEROUS LOYALTY.

After the battle of Ivry, Henry the Fourth of France being very much in want of money, asked one of his most trusty courtiers where he could procure some. The courtier mentioned a rich merchant's wife, who was a zealous royalist. The monarch, in disguise, immediately accompanied his courtier on

his visit to the lady, Madame le Clerc, who received them with great hospitality, and congratulated them on the success of the king's arms. "Alas! madam," replied the courtier, "to what purpose are all our victories. We are in the greatest distress imaginable. His majesty has no money to pay his troops; they threaten to revolt, and join the league. Mayenne will triumph at last." "Is it possible?" exclaimed Madame le Clerc; "but I hope that will not afflict our sovereign, and that he will find new resources in the loyalty of his subjects." She then quitted the room, but soon returned with several bags of gold, which she presented, saying, "This is all I can do at present. Go and relieve the king from his anxiety; wish him all the success and happiness he deserves; tell him to be confident that he reigns in the hearts of his subjects, and that my life and fortune are, and ever will be, at his disposal."

The king could no longer conceal his incognito. "Generous woman," he cried, "my friend has no occasion to go far to tell his majesty the excellence of your heart; here he stands before you, and is a witness to it. Be assured that the favour will be indelibly engraved on the heart of your prince."

From that time, success attended the king; and when he was master of the capital, and safely seated on the throne, he sent for Madame le Clerc, and presenting her to a full and brilliant court, said, "You see this lady, who is a true friend of mine. To her I owe all the successes of my last campaigns. It was she who lent me money to carry on the war, when the troops threatened to abandon me."

---

### SWEDISH MAGISTRATE.

As soon as intelligence was received in Norway, that the Swedes, under Charles Gustavus, had laid siege to Copenhagen, Lauritz Undahl, a magistrate at Christiana, collected all his cash and valuables, even to his wife's necklace and other diamonds, and sent them to Holland, for the purchase of fire arms; which, when he obtained, he distributed to a company of artillery raised at his own expense.

At the conclusion of the war, Frederick the Third offered to reimburse the expences his subjects had incurred in providing for the defence of the country. The patriotic Undahl would not, however, accept of any recompense. "I consider it my duty," said he, "to devote not only my property, but my life, to the service of my country."

---

### SIEGE OF ORLEANS BY THE HUNS.

When Orleans was besieged by the Huns, under the command of Attila, in the fifth century, the pastoral diligence of Anianus, a bishop of primitive sanctity, and consummate prudence, exhausted every art of religious policy to support their courage till the arrival of the expected succours. After an obstinate siege, the walls were shaken by the battering rams; the Huns had already occupied the suburbs; and the people who were incapable of bearing arms, lay prostrate in prayer. Anianus, who anxiously counted the days and hours, despatched a trusty messenger to observe from the ramparts the face of



the distant country. He returned twice without any intelligence that could inspire hope or comfort ; but in his third report, he mentioned a small cloud, which he had faintly descried at the extremity of the horizon. " It is the aid of God ! " exclaimed the bishop in a tone of patriotism, joy, and pious confidence ; and the whole multitude repeated after him, " It is the aid of God ! " The remote object on which every eye was fixed, became each moment larger and more distinct ; the Roman and Gothic banners were gradually perceived ; and soon discovered, in deep array, the impatient squadrons of Ætius and Theodoric, who pressed forwards to the relief of Orleans. On their approach, the king of the Huns raised the siege, and sounded a retreat.

---

### BRITISH CARPENTER.

On the surrender of Lord Cornwallis in the revolutionary war of America, the crew of the *Loyalist*, a frigate of twenty-two guns, was immediately conveyed to the Count de Grasse's fleet. Of that fleet, the *Ardent*, captured off Plymouth, made one, but she was in a very leaky condition. The Count being informed that the carpenter of the *Loyalist* was a clever fellow, and perfectly acquainted with the chain pump, of which the French were then quite ignorant, ordered him on board the *Ville de Paris*, and said to him, " Sir, you are to go on board the *Ardent* directly ; use your utmost skill, and save her from sinking ; for which service, you shall have a premium, and the encouragement due to the carpenter of an equal rate in the British navy. To this I

pledge my honour; but if you refuse, you shall have nothing but bread and water during your captivity." The tar, surprised at being thus addressed in his own language by the French admiral, boldly answered: "Noble Count, I am your prisoner; it is in your power to compel me; but never let it be said, that a British sailor forgot his duty to his king and country, and entered voluntarily into the service of the enemy. Your promises are no inducement to me; and your threats shall not force me to injure my country." To the eternal disgrace of Count de Grasse, he rewarded this noble conduct by wanton severity as long as he had it in his power to inflict it; but on his exchange, Admiral Rodney appointed him carpenter of his own ship, and which the Board of Admiralty confirmed.

---

### SIR JOHN SPENCER.

One of the wealthiest of London's lord mayors, was also the most patriotic. This was Sir John Spencer, who filled the civic chair in 1594. In that year, the government required the Bridge House, or city granary, as a store-house for provisions for the navy; but this was refused by Sir John Spencer, who boldly remonstrating with Lord Burleigh, told them, that in order to provide against a dearth, the Bridge House had been filled with grain from foreign parts for the use of the city, and that therefore "they could with no convenience spare the same." Sir John was then told, that "he should hear more to his dislike" for this refusal. He replied, that if they did procure any letters for the Bridge House, "he doubted not but to answer them to their lordships' (of a privy council) good acceptance."

When the queen, intending to take the recorder, Sir John Crooke, into her service, desired the lord mayor to return her the names of the persons intended to be put in nomination for that office, the citizens, alarmed at so extraordinary a proceeding, and fearing it might affect their privileges, nominated only one person ; and this act was so ably and firmly vindicated by Sir John Spencer, that the queen never made the alteration she proposed.

---

### MR. BAYLY OF EPSOM.

In 1782, it was proposed in several counties of England, to raise a subscription in each, sufficient to add a ship of the line to the British navy. Among the contributors to this patriotic measure, was Nathaniel Bayly, Esq. of Epsom, who sent the sum of one hundred guineas, with the following letter, to Mr. Middleton, Esq., the High Sheriff of Suffolk. The letter was dated September 26, 1782.

“SIR, After returning you my thanks for the trouble you are taking to procure an adequate subscription in the county of Suffolk, for the laudable purpose of adding a ship of the line to the navy of Great Britain, give me leave to beg that you will subscribe a hundred guineas thereto for me. Having no estate or interest in your county, (more than in common with every Englishman, who may think himself, as I do, deeply interested in every place and part of the British empire) is the reason that I did not offer you my mite sooner ; but hearing that the subscription is not yet completed, and hoping that in so liberal a nation, there may be many persons disposed to con-

tribute in the same manner, without regard to local interest, particularly in London, and other great cities, which have ever been remarkable for their liberality. So that I doubt not if other subscriptions are set on foot, they will meet with the greatest encouragement in the same way; for I assure you, sir, and hereby pledge myself to give the same sum, not only to each of the twelve counties you have promised, but to every other county and city in which subscriptions shall be opened for the like good purpose, throughout our three kingdoms.

I have the honour to be, &c.

NATHANIEL BAYLY."

---

### LOYAL SUBSCRIPTIONS OF 1745.

In the rebellion of 1745, a large subscription which was entered into for the support of the government, was filled with unexampled expedition. The Duke of Grafton congratulating his royal master, George the Second, on such an unequivocal proof of the affections of his subjects, his majesty replied, in his broken English, "My good lord, my peoples be my wife; though they quarrel with me themselves, they will not suffer others to do it."

---

### HAMPDEN.

The name of Hampden is dear to every English patriot; his love of country was untainted by selfishness; his resistance to authority unstained by crime; he pleaded and remonstrated against the encroachments of power, until pleading and remonstrance were disregarded; and he only resorted to

arms when the liberties of his country were so endangered, as to render it criminal to remain any longer passive.

John Hampden was descended from one of the most ancient families in Buckinghamshire. When he had attained his thirtieth year, he was chosen to represent his native county in parliament; an event which roused to exertion those principles of virtue and patriotism which seemed latent in his character. He was consulted by the leading members of parliament in all the important points of opposition. It was Hampden's peculiar talent to act powerfully when he seemed most disengaged. He made no public figure, however, till 1636, when he became universally known by a solemn trial at the King's Bench, on his refusing to pay the ship-money. He carried himself, as Clarendon tells us, through this whole suit with such singular temper and modesty, that he obtained more credit and advantage by losing it, than the king did service by gaining it. The infamous judgment given by the judges on this cause, only roused the nation to a more serious attention to the conduct and views of the court; and encouraged those men of genius and abilities who laid the grounds for the succeeding revolution, to concert measures how to improve, to an effectual height, the growing discontent.

From this time Hampden soon grew to be one of the most popular men of the nation, and a leading member in the Long Parliament. "The eyes of all men," says Clarendon, "were fixed upon him as the *pater patriæ*; and the pilot that must steer the vessel through the tempests and rocks which threatened it."



Now that he had engaged in the important scheme of abridging the power of the court, and reforming the government of the country, he totally discarded the levities of his youth, and became remarkable for the sobriety and strictness of his manners; which, still retaining his natural vivacity of temper, he embellished with an affable, cheerful, and polished behaviour in the parliament of 1640, an event which had been long and impatiently expected by the people, and to which the indefatigable industry, activity, and abilities of Hampden had in a good measure conducted. He was one of the chief directors of the anti-court party; and especially trusted in the business of watching the king's conduct in Scotland, and preventing the Scots being seduced from the interests of liberty, by the cabals and cajolements of the court. His art of directing the understanding and governing the inclinations of men, being such, in all the transactions between the two nations, he was appointed by the parliament one of the commissioners to treat with that people. When the quarrel between the king and the parliament came to hostilities, he accepted the command of a regiment of foot under the Earl of Essex, and was one of the first who opened the war, by an action at a place called Brill in Buckinghamshire. As the sagacity and intrepidity of his conduct in the character of a senator, had rendered him so much the object of the king's indignation, as to be one of the six members marked for particular vengeance, so his activity and bravery in the field, and his wise and spirited counsels on the operations of the war, rendered him so formidable a rival of Essex, that it was

thought, had he lived, his party, who were at this time highly incensed at that general's conduct, would have taken the command from him, and given it to Hampden.

Clarendon has drawn the portrait of this eminent personage; but though marked with those partial lines which distinguish the hand of this historian, it is the testimony of an enemy to virtues possessed only by the foremost rank of men. All the talents and virtues which render private life useful, amiable, and respectable, were united in Hampden; in the highest degree, with those excellences which guide the jarring opinions of popular counsels to determine points; and, whilst he penetrated into the most secret designs of other men, he never discovered more of his own inclinations than was necessary to the purpose in hand. In debate, he was so much a master, that, joining the art of Socrates with the graces of Cicero, he fixed his own opinion under the modest guise of desiring to improve by that of others; and, contrary to the nature of disputes, left a pleasing impression, which prejudiced his antagonist in his favour, even when he had not convinced or altered his judgment. His behaviour was so generally uniform, and unaffectedly affable, and his conversation so enlivened by his vivacity, so seasoned by his knowledge and understanding, and so well applied to the genius, humour, and prejudices of those he conversed with, that his talents, to gain popularity, were absolute. With qualities of this high nature, he possessed in council penetration and discernment, with a sagacity on which no one could impose, an industry and vigilance which were indefatigable, with

the entire command of his passions and affections, an advantage which gave him a decided superiority over less regulated minds. Whilst there were any hopes that the administration of the country could be corrected, without the entire overthrow of the constitution, Hampden chose, before other preferment, the superintendence of the prince's mind, aiming to correct the source from whence the happiness or misfortunes of the empire, if the government continued monarchical, must flow : but the aversion which the king discovered to those regulations which were necessary to secure the freedom of the constitution from any future attempt of the crown, with the schemes he had entered on to punish the authors of reformation, and rescind his concessions, determined the conduct of Hampden. Convinced that Charles's affections and understanding were too corrupt to be trusted with power in any degree, he sought the abolition of monarchy, as the only cure to national grievances, warmly opposing all overtures for treaties, as dangerous snares, or any other expedient than conquest for accommodation.

This virtuous patriot was shot in the shoulder by a brace of bullets on Chalgrove field in the year 1642, and after lingering six days, expired in exquisite pain. The king on hearing of Hampden being wounded, though he was then in arms against him, immediately sent his own physician to attend him, and expressed his consciousness of his integrity, and the regret he felt at his severe wound.

In such respect is the memory of Hampden still held by his grateful countrymen, that some years ago one of his descendants being deficient in an amount

of public money, he was exonerated from the debt due to government by an act of parliament, particularly expressing that it was for the services which his illustrious ancestor had rendered to the country, that this mark of favour was shown to him.

---

### THE RAT IN THE STATUE.

Hoen Thong, the Emperor of China, was sitting one day in the gardens of Peking with his favourite counsellor Ti Chi. They talked of the long glories of the Chinese empire, from the beginning of the world to the present era; the excellence of its laws, and the wisdom of its government. "Ti Chi," said the emperor, "what is most to be feared in a government?" "In my opinion, sire," replied the counsellor, "nothing is more to be dreaded than what they call the '*Rat in the Statue.*'" The emperor not understanding the allegory, Ti Chi explained it to him. "You know, sire," said he, "that it is a common practice to erect statues to the genius of the place; these statues are of wood, *hollow* within, and painted without. If a *rat* gets into one of them, one does not know how to get him out. One dares not make use of fire, for fear of burning the *wood*; one cannot dip it in water, for fear of washing off the colours; so that the regard one has for the *statue*, saves the *rat* that has got into it. Such, sire, are in every government, those who, *without virtue or merit*, have *gained the favour of their prince*. They ruin every thing; one sees it, one laments it, but one does not know how to remedy it."

---



## SIR JEROME BOWES.

Sir Jerome Bowes, who was proud of being the guardian of his sovereign's and his country's honour, was sent to Moscow as ambassador from Queen Elizabeth to the Emperor Ian Vasilovich. On entering the presence chamber, he was desired by the emperor to take his seat at ten paces distance, and send to him her majesty's letter and present. Sir Jerome thinking this unreasonable, stepped forward towards the emperor, but was intercepted by the chancellor, who wished to take the letters. The ambassador said, that "her majesty had directed no letters to him," and so went forward, and delivered them himself into the emperor's own hands.

In the course of his mission, Sir Jerome standing up boldly for his country, offended the emperor, who with a stern and angry countenance told him, "that he did not reckon the Queen of England to be his fellow." Sir Jerome disliking such speeches, and unwilling to suffer this autocrat to speak lightly of the honour and greatness of her majesty, boldly told him to his face, "that the queen, his mistress, was as great as any prince in Christendom, equal to him that thought himself the greatest, and well able to defend herself against the malice of any whomsoever." The emperor on this was so enraged, that he declared, "if he were not an ambassador, he would throw him out of doors." Sir Jerome replied coolly, "that he was in his power, but he had a mistress who would revenge any injury done to him." The emperor unable to bear it longer, bade him get home;



when Sir Jerome, "with no more reverence than such usage required, saluted the emperor and departed."

No sooner was the ambassador gone, and the emperor's rage somewhat abated, than "he commended the ambassador before his council, because he would not endure one ill word to be spoken against his mistress, and therewithal wished himself to have such a servant." After this, Sir Jerome was treated with such high distinction, and obtained such great privileges for the English nation, that Ian Vasilovich was henceforth named by his enemies, "the English Emperor."

---

### LORENZO DE MEDICI.

No man ever died in Florence, or in the whole extent of Italy, with a higher reputation, or was more lamented by his country, than Lorenzo de Medici. Not only his fellow citizens, but all the princes in Italy, were so sensibly affected by his death, that there was not one of them who did not send ambassadors to Florence, to testify their grief, and to condole with the republic on so great a loss. That they had just reasons for these demonstrations of sorrow, was soon fully manifested; for immediately after his decease, such a flame of discord was kindled, as has preyed upon the vitals of Italy ever since. As a patron of the arts, Lorenzo was as much distinguished as he was for his patriotism. He restored the academy of Pisa, founded another at Florence, and formed a noble gallery and garden. Well, therefore, did he merit the title of "Lorenzo the Magnificent."

**ALEXANDER, THE ROMAN EMPEROR.**

So deeply was the love of his country impressed on the mind of Alexander, the Roman emperor, that he is said never to have given any public office out of favour or friendship; but to have employed such only as were, both by himself and the senate, judged the best qualified for the discharge of the trust reposed in them. He preferred one to the command of the guards, who had retired into the country on purpose to avoid that office, saying, that with him, the declining such honourable employments was the best recommendation to them. He would not suffer any public employments to be sold, saying, "He who buys, must sell in his turn; and it would be unjust to punish one for selling, after he has been suffered to buy." He never pardoned any crime committed against the public; but suffered no one to be condemned, till his cause was thoroughly heard, and his offence evidently proved. He was an irreconcilable enemy to such as were convicted of having plundered the provinces, and oppressed the people committed to their care. These he never spared, though his friends, favourites, and kinsmen; but sentenced them to death, and caused them to be executed like common malefactors, notwithstanding their quality or former services.

---

**CORSICA.**

"I defy," said the brave General Paoli, "Rome, Sparta, or Thebes, to show me thirty years of such patriotism as Corsica can boast." This little island

has experienced more vicissitudes, and been subjected to a greater variety of masters, than any other part of Europe. Different states have held it in subjection by turns, just as their power predominated over that of their neighbours. During the prosperity of the Carthaginians, Corsica owned them for its lords; afterwards it passed successively to the Romans, and to their conquerors, the barbarians from the north; then to the Saracens; afterwards to the Pope, who made a transfer of it to the Pisans; and lastly, it was wrested from them by their more powerful neighbours and competitors, the Genoese; who, after some severe struggles, attended with varied successes, became, in 1354, its complete and undisputed sovereigns.

The despotism of the Genoese, made all the former duration and sufferings of the Corsicans appear light and trivial. The yoke was, however, too formidable to be easily broken; until, unable to bear longer their oppressions, they revolted in formidable numbers in 1729, and obtained several successes over the Genoese. It was in the course of this protracted contest, that Theodore de Newhoff was elected king; but after a short and unhappy reign, he resigned the office. The Corsicans still continued to struggle, under their own patriot leaders, to emancipate their country, when, in 1755, Pascal Paoli, then a student at Naples, was raised to the chief command. Nothing could be more gratifying to the feelings of Pascal, than this voluntary and striking testimony of the good opinion and attachment of the people among whom he had been born; and, impressed with the generous ambition of serving his country, by asserting

its liberties, he resolved to comply with the honourable proposal which had been made to him. His resolution on this occasion was not the rash impulse of the moment, induced by the prospect, fascinating at all times to the mind of youth, of eminence and fame; it was the reluctant determination of genuine patriotism, in which his diffidence and fear were forcibly overcome by the imperious calls of public duty. Of the greatness of the undertaking in which he was about to embark, and of the difficulties and dangers attending it, he was by no means insensible; but, considering his abilities, whatever they might be, as the rightful property of his country, he nobly determined to make every necessary sacrifice of a personal nature, to advance as far as he was able, its welfare and prosperity. This resolution was highly pleasing to his venerable father. He viewed with feelings of parental exultation, the obedience of his son to the calls of his oppressed country; and a ray of patriotic hope beamed in his countenance, when he beheld him about to embark, in all the fire of youth, in the great cause to which he had himself devoted many of the best years of his protracted life. When on the eve of bidding a last adieu to his son, the venerable sire, agitated by a crowd of contending feelings, addressed him in the following affectionate language: "My son, I may possibly never see you more; but in my mind I shall ever be present with you. Your design is a great and a noble one; and I doubt not but that God will bless you in it. The little which remains to me of life, I will allot to your cause, in offering up my prayers and supplications to heaven for your protection and prosperity."



When Paoli landed in the island, all was enthusiasm and hope. His appearance seemed to verify every eulogium which had been passed upon his character, and to realize every expectation which had been formed upon the report of his talents. His dignified, though modest demeanour, his manly aspect, and general firmness and energy of character, rendered more engaging and attractive by his amiable temper, and affable deportment towards all with whom he conversed, warmed all hearts with admiration, and afforded an auspicious earnest of the eminence he was ultimately to attain. His formal appointment to the chief command, which took place soon after his arrival, was announced to the public in a proclamation of the supreme council, dated at St. Antonio of the White House, July 15, 1755. At the time Paoli was invested with the government of the island, the state of its affairs, and the general condition of its inhabitants, were most disorderly and wretched, and required the most prompt exertions of the great powers of his genius to regulate and reform them. The Genoese, notwithstanding every exertion to expel them, were still in possession of a great part of the country; and there was a total want of that discipline and subordination among the Corsican troops, and of that harmony and confidence among their leaders, so essentially necessary to enable them to act with vigour and effect; and they were almost entirely destitute of the arms, ammunition, and money, requisite to prosecute a successful warfare against so determined and vindictive a foe as they had to contend with.

Paoli was, however, soon enabled to drive the Genoese



from all the interior districts, and to confine them to the maritime towns. The people under the command of Paoli, had now become tolerably united, and cordially co-operated with the ruling powers. Strong measures were therefore adopted to harass the enemy, and a spirited manifesto was published, inviting the Corsicans to come forward, and to exert their utmost power to emancipate themselves from the bondage under which they had so long groaned. The Genoese became alarmed, well knowing, by dear-bought experience, the courage and intrepidity of the islanders, and beholding, with trepidation and alarm, the encreased energies with which they had been inspired by the wise counsels and animating example of their patriotic leader. The Genoese sought to negotiate, but Paoli and his brave associates in arms resolved never to make peace, until the Genoese should recognize the freedom and independence of Corsica. All prospect of negociation being thus broken off, the affairs of the Corsican patriots assumed a most serious aspect. They presented memorials to the sovereigns of Europe, in the hopes that some one would interfere in their behalf; but

“Truths would you teach, and save a sinking land,  
All hear, none aid you, and few understand;”

and the Corsicans, instead of support, found that France had agreed by treaty to assist Genoa with six battalions, to garrison the towns they still held in Corsica. During the four years for which this treaty was to remain in force, Paoli confined his attention principally to such regulations as were necessary to preserve the country from being harassed and plun-

dered by these auxiliaries; and the only military operation of consequence which took place in this interval, was an attack upon the small island of Capraja, in the vicinity of Corsica, then in the possession of the Genoese; which, after a vigorous assault, was carried by the patriots, in the month of May, 1767.

When Paoli and his followers were anxiously waiting the expiration of the term during which the Genoese were to receive the assistance of the French forces sent to the island, an event happened, which threw a dark cloud over this devoted country and its brave defenders, and excited the indignation of every considerate man in Europe. The republic, beholding the unyielding constancy with which the Corsicans maintained their cause, and reflecting upon the immense expences of the contest they were carrying on against them, entered into a negociation with the French court to transfer the island; and actually concluded a treaty, whereby they transferred to them all their claims, such as they were, to its possession and sovereignty. As a preliminary step in the ratification of this treaty, the towns then garrisoned by the French troops, were to be considered as ceded to France; and the remainder of the island was to be recovered from Paoli by the French themselves, either by negociation or by force. The French minister, the Duke de Choiseul, was certainly very ill-advised in this unfortunate bargain. Notwithstanding the lesson which the fatal experience of the Genoese might have taught him to the contrary, he appears to have thought, that in the hands of France, the conquest or subjugation of the island might be accom-

plished without much difficulty ; and little knowing the firm and determined character of genuine patriotism, exerting itself in the defence of all that is dear to man, he made overtures to Paoli to forego any farther opposition, and to suffer the French government to take quiet possession of their purchased territory. To induce his compliance, it was proposed to him, to recognise his commission as commander-in-chief, and to continue to him that rank and authority, with this only, though indeed essential, difference, that he was to hold it under the supreme authority of the French government. But Paoli was not to be so easily inveigled into the toils of a corrupt court. He rejected its proposal with becoming dignity and spirit, declaring that "the rocks which surrounded him should melt away, ere he would betray a cause which he held in common with the meanest Corsican." Negotiations having thus proved ineffectual to corrupt this Timoleon of modern times, the French minister found he must have recourse to more powerful means to force his submission. The war was begun by the French troops already in the island, under the command of the Count de Marbeuf ; but as it was soon perceived that this force was too small and insignificant to prosecute any offensive operations of consequence, a reinforcement, consisting of about five thousand men, under the command of the Marquess de Chauvelin, was sent to its assistance. These troops landed at Bastia, flushed with the most sanguine hopes of victory, considering it impossible that so disorderly and ill-accoutred an army as that of Paoli appeared to them, could long hold out against so numerous and well disciplined a body as themselves.

The event, however, proved that they were mistaken. In their first attack, indeed, they proved successful, and forced their enemies to relinquish the entrenchments which they had formed on the heights of Croce, Maillebois, and St. Antonio ; but being too highly elated with this advantage, they pursued their career with too little circumspection, and fell into a snare, which Paoli, who had withdrawn his troops to the other side of the Guolo, had laid for them. They were suddenly attacked by five or six thousand men, under the command of Clement Paoli, the brother of Pascal, and routed in all directions. Paoli immediately proceeded to lay siege to Borgo, a strong position of which the French had obtained possession in their first successes, and which had been entrusted to the command of M. de Lude. Having no artillery, their menaces were regarded as impotent by their enemies, and treated with ridicule. The Corsicans, however, invested the place on the 5th of December, and blockaded De Lude and his troops so completely, as to cut off all communication between him and the main body, and to deprive him of all supplies of water for himself and his men. At length his situation became so desperate, that M. de Chauvelin conceived it to be his duty to risk the safety of his whole army to endeavour to relieve him. Accordingly, an ill-conducted attack was made on the Corsicans, which terminated in their complete success. The French forces were driven back with the loss of about three hundred men, and De Lude was obliged to capitulate, with all the infantry, the colours of the royal legion, and four pieces of artillery, while the victorious Corsicans had not to lament the loss of



one man in any part of the engagement. After this signal defeat, in which Paoli and his brave countrymen covered themselves with glory, M. de Chauvelin retreated in consternation to Bastia, leaving his conquerors in quiet possession of the field they had so nobly won. The French commander soon afterwards returned home in disgrace, and Marbeuf succeeded him *pro tempore*. A suspension of arms was agreed upon between the new commander and Paoli; but Dumourier, who served in the French army as adjutant-general, being at variance with Marbeuf, determined not to remain idle. Under pretence that the Corsicans in opposition to Paoli, were not included in this treaty, he intrigued with several of the principal families among them, agreed to carry on the war at their head, and actually assaulted the post of Isola Rossa, and took the tower of Giralette by storm. This impotent warfare was, however, soon terminated; and the Corsican patriots had leisure to direct their thoughts to operations of greater consequence. Elated by their late successes, and willing to avail themselves of the favourable opportunity which the consternation of their invaders offered for the purpose, they entered into a regular and systematic conspiracy, to destroy or utterly to expel them from the island. All the quarters occupied by the French were to be assaulted at one and the same time, and six battalions that wintered in Oletta were to be murdered by their hosts. This massacre did not take place, but the general attack was carried into execution. A battalion of the regiment of La Mark was surprised and cut off in the Patrimonio. Reprisals ensued, and the war again broke out with increased violence.



Favourable as was the termination of this campaign to Paoli and his followers, they were too soon convinced that their victory had not secured them any lasting advantages. They found that France had sent a reinforcement of twenty battalions and two legions, under the command of the Count de Vaux, whose military talents and resolution Paoli well knew how to estimate. Desperate as the affairs of the islanders had now become, they did not despair, but appeared animated with life and vigour, proportioned to the emergency, and determined to grasp the darling form of liberty, while life or hope remained. To the formidable armament of their enemies, they opposed a firm, undaunted front, tenaciously defending, and as they retreated, dearly selling every inch of ground to their foes. These foes were, however, too numerous and too formidable ; and Paoli and his brave associates, after prosecuting the struggle for some time, even when it became hopeless, were obliged to abandon their country to its unprincipled spoilers.

A Corsican serjeant, who fell in one of the desperate actions against the Genoese, when dying, wrote to Paoli thus : " I salute you. Take care of my aged father. In two hours I shall be with the rest who have bravely died for their country."

---

### PAOLI.

The following letter from the secretary of General Paoli, to his brother at Leghorn, exhibits the patriotic character of that great man. " My dear brother, I have ventured to acquaint you by one of our friends, that we expect this night to settle the method of our

embarkation. We are here to the number of five hundred and thirty-seven, entirely surrounded by four thousand of the French army. Our general never showed himself greater than in the midst of his misfortunes; he animates us by his example, and consoles us by his discourse continually. Yesterday he ascended a small eminence in the middle of the camp, and delivered the speech which I have inclosed. We are resolved to die with our arms in our hands, if we do not succeed in escaping to some other place, where we hope to wait until a change of circumstances revives our expectations, and again restores us to our country.

PAOLI'S SPEECH.

“AT length, my brave companions, we are reduced to the last extremity. That dreadful event, which neither a war of *thirty* years, the rancorous hatred of the Genoese, nor the forces of different European powers, could bring about, is now produced by the effect of gold alone! Our unfortunate countrymen, deceived and led away by their corrupted chiefs, are even going themselves to embrace those chains which are forging for them! Our once happy constitution is overthrown! Most of our friends are either slain or made prisoners! and for us, who have had the misfortune to see and weep over the ruins of our country, what remains? Nothing but a sad alternative, death or slavery! Can any of you, to lengthen out a short life of wretchedness, become slaves to injustice and oppression? Alas! my dear friends, let us reject with scorn that shameful thought. As neither the gold nor the splendid offers of France,

have had power to tempt me to dishonour, I trust the success of their arms has not made me contemptible. After the reputation of having conquered, there is nothing more estimable than a glorious death! Let us then lose no time; but either force our way, sword in hand, through the ranks of our enemies, and in a distant land wait for happier times to avenge our country's wrongs, or terminate our honourable career, our short remains of life, by dying gloriously as we have lived."

After this, the brave chief embraced the followers of his fortune, and in the dead of night, having fought his way through the French, escaped to the ruins of a convent on the sea shore, where he concealed himself two days, and then found means to embark on board an English vessel bound to Leghorn, where he arrived in safety. His entrance into that harbour had more the appearance of a victory than of a flight. All the English ships saluted him with their artillery, and displayed their colours; and though it rained most violently when he landed, the people of all ranks ran in crowds towards the mole, and received the brave chief with the greatest acclamations of joy.

---

### PATRIOT FATHERS.

The castle of Corte, in possession of the Genoese, was besieged with great vigour by the Corsicans, commanded by Gaffori. By a strange want of thought, the nurse who had the care of Gaffori's eldest son, then an infant, wandering some distance from the camp, was seen by the Genoese, who making a sudden sally, seized the nurse and the child, and carried

them into the castle. This circumstance cast a great damp over the Corsican army, and the Genoese thought they might demand any terms from Gaffori, while they retained so dear a pledge. When he advanced with his cannon against the castle, they held up his son directly over that part of the wall against which his artillery was levelled. The Corsicans stopped, and began to draw back; but Gaffori, with the resolution of a Roman, stood at their head, and ordered them to continue their fire. Fortunately his firmness was not broken by losing his child, as it escaped unhurt.

Gaffori, previous to the revolutionary war under Paoli, was once informed that a band of assassins were coming against him. He went out and met them with serene dignity, and begging that they would hear him, if but for a moment, he gave them so pathetic a picture of the distresses of their country, and roused them to such a degree against the authors of their oppression, that the assassins threw themselves at his feet, implored his forgiveness, and instantly joined his banners.

In the struggles which Corsica made to shake off the yoke of the Genoese, two sons of Count Domenico Rivarola were seized, though in a Tuscan vessel with a British passport, and carried to Genoa. The republic thought this would certainly prevent the Count from continuing with the patriots. They offered to restore him his possessions, release his two sons, and make him general of the Corsican troops in their service, if he would desert the patriot army. He answered with resolution and magnanimity, "No : my sons they shall be obliged to give me ;

and all their other offers I consider as nothing in comparison of the just enterprise in which I am engaged, and in which I will persevere while I have life."

---

### REPUBLIC OF SAN MARINO.

When Cardinal Alberoni was Legate of Romagna, in 1740, he endeavoured to bring the little republic of San Marino, which bordered on his government, under the dominion of the Pope. The Cardinal had intrigued so successfully with some of the principal inhabitants, that the day was fixed on which these republicans were to swear allegiance to the sovereign under whose protection they had put themselves. On the day appointed, Alberoni rode up the mountain with his suite, and was received at the door of the principal church by the priests, and the chief inhabitants of the place. He was conducted to his seat under a canopy to hear high mass and *Te Deum* sung; a ceremony usual in all catholic countries on similar occasions. Unluckily, however, for the views of Alberoni, the mass began, as was usual in that republic, with the word *Libertas*. This word had such an effect upon the minds of the hearers, who began then for the first time perhaps to recollect that they were about to lose the thing itself, that they fell upon the Cardinal and his attendants, drove them out of the church, and made them descend the very steep mountain of Marino with rapidity; after which, the Popes left the inhabitants to their old form of government.



## THE SMALLEST REPUBLIC.

Amid the various opinions concerning the different modes of government, it is not universally known which is the *smallest* republic in Europe. It is the village of Gerisau in Switzerland, which is situated on the eastern branch of the Lake of Schweitz, at the foot of Mount Rigi. Its territory is only six miles in length and three in breadth; situated partly on a small neck of land at the edge of the lake, and partly lying upon the rapid declivity of the Rigi. It contains about 1200 inhabitants. They have their general assembly of burgesses, their landamman, their council of regency, their courts of justice, and their militia; but there is not a single horse in the whole territory of the republic; as indeed may well be supposed, for the only way of arriving at the town is by water, excepting a narrow path down the steep sides of the mountain, which is almost impassable. Gerisau is composed entirely of scattered houses and cottages of a very neat and picturesque appearance. Each dwelling is provided with a field or small garden. The inhabitants are much employed in preparing silk for the manufactures of Basle. This little republic is under the protection of the four cantons of Lucerne, Uri, Schweitz, and Underwaldew; and in case of war, furnishes its quota of men. To the ambitious politician, who judges of governments by extent of dominion and power, such a diminutive republic, thrown into an obscure corner, and scarcely known out of its own contracted territory, must appear unworthy of notice; but the smallest spot of earth on which

true civil freedom is cultivated and flourishes, cannot fail to interest those who know the real value of liberty and independence, and are convinced that political happiness does not consist in great opulence and extensive empire.

---

### THE BARANGI.

Alexius Comnenius meaning to depose Nicephorus Botoniates, the Emperor of Constantinople, sent Cæsar Ducas in the habit of a monk, to spy how the city was defended. He brought word back, that they must take heed how they assaulted one particular part which was guarded by the *Barangi*, and that to tempt them by bribery was impracticable; "for," says he, "these battle-axe men adhering firmly to the traditions of their own country, think faith to their leaders, to be their portion of inheritance." These *Barangi*, who were undoubtedly Englishmen, are supposed by some writers to have fled their country when they found the Normans prevail.

---

### ERECTING FORTRESSES.

When the Senate of Genoa proposed to build a fortress in the middle of the city, in order to ensure its tranquillity, and to protect the life of Andrea Doria, which was in danger, this distinguished patriot opposed the measure very violently, saying, "that Genoa could never preserve its liberty by mere ramparts, and by a garrison; that it must owe that inestimable blessing to the disinterestedness of the nobles, and the obedience of the people. God

forbid," he exclaimed, " that to ensure the safety of the remainder of my life, my country should be rendered obnoxious to slavery ! This fortress, which some of you wish to build, will only contribute one day or other to reduce the republic to a state of servitude."

---

### FREEDOM OF THE PRESS.

A letter appeared in a newspaper, giving a ludicrous account of one of the heads of the Bourbon family ; upon which, not only the Spanish ambassador, but all the ambassadors belonging to that family, joined in a memorial which was delivered to Lord Weymouth, insisting upon condign punishment being inflicted upon the printer, and even threatening us as a nation if such satisfaction was refused. To this the secretary of state answered like a man of sense and spirit, that he was surprised the ambassadors could be so ignorant of the constitution of this country, as not to know that it was out of the power of government to punish a printer in the way their excellences desired ; that he was sorry for the affront offered to their sovereign ; that the English newspapers took liberties with their own king, and a foreign prince had no great cause to be angry, if he was sometimes treated with the same freedom, since the laws of the land were equally the shelter of the offenders in both cases. As to the threats, he smiled at them ; but added, that if what the printers had done, could be construed into a libel, the attorney-general should be spoken to, a prosecution commenced, and

such damages adjudged, as a jury of Englishmen thought equitable.

Prince Masserano, the Spanish ambassador, was greatly enraged at this answer of Lord Weymouth's, and exclaimed, "What, not punish the rascal who has called the King of Spain a *fool*?" "No," said Lord Weymouth, "I cannot, for these very printers have said the same of our king, who is a sensible man; and when brought to trial by our course of law, they were acquitted."

---

### GRAND DUCHESS OF WEIMAR.

When the battle of Jena had decided the fate of the North of Germany, the French army, headed by Napoleon, marched on Weimar. The grand duke was at that time absent with the army, and the duchess only remained in the castle, whither, on the approach of the French, the poor deserted women, children, and inhabitants of the town, all flocked for safety. The gates were opened to them, and the grand duchess sheltered and protected them with the kindness of a mother. On Napoleon's entry, he summoned her royal highness to abandon the castle and attend him. She refused, and an order for the pillage of the palace and town was instantly issued. The duchess remained firm, and determined, if possible, to avert this fate from her little capital. Her efforts were crowned with success, and her dignified firmness even induced Napoleon at last to wait on her in person. Her noble deportment and energetic pleadings wrought upon the conqueror, and induced him to withdraw his cruel order. The grand duchess

underwent the severest hardships for the accomplishment of her admirable purpose ; remaining shut up in the castle, with her helpless subjects, for several days, almost without the bare necessities of life.

---

### THE QUAKERS.

Notwithstanding that the principles of the Quakers will not allow them to sanction war, much less contribute to its support, unless when compelled, yet in the rebellion of 1745, a deputation of this society waited on Sir William Yonge and Lord Ligonier, with an offer to furnish, at their own expense, to the troops employed in his majesty's service during the winter in the north, a supply of woollen waistcoats to be worn under their other clothing. The offer was accepted.

---

### MR. PITT.

In the early part of the year 1789, when the nation was in a state of despondency respecting the health of his late venerable majesty, George the Third, and a change in the administration was thought extremely probable, it occurred to several gentlemen of the first respectability in the city of London, that Mr. Pitt, on quitting office, would be in a situation of great embarrassment, not only from some debts which he had unavoidably incurred, but as to the means of his future subsistence. They felt the strong impression, in which the nation participated, of his great virtues, as well as of his eminent talents ; and they were sensible, in common with the major part



of their countrymen, of the value of those services to which his life had been hitherto devoted, particularly to those commercial interests in which they were deeply concerned. Under this impression, a certain number of merchants and ship-owners met, and resolved to raise the sum of £100,000, to be presented to him as a free gift---the well-earned reward of his meritorious exertions ; each subscriber engaging never to divulge the name of himself, or of any other person contributing, in order to prevent its being known to any one except themselves, who the contributors were. The only exception to this engagement of secrecy, was a respectable baronet, who was deputed to learn from a friend of the minister's, in what manner the token of esteem and gratitude (as it was expressed) could be presented most acceptably to Mr. Pitt.

Highly flattering as the offer was, and seasonable as the act would have been, the friend applied to entertained doubts of Mr. Pitt accepting the proffered bounty, and therefore thought it right to apprise him of the intention. This occasioned a long discussion on the subject, which ended in Mr. Pitt expressing a positive and fixed determination to decline the acceptance of this liberal and generous offer ; a determination that nothing could shake ; for when it was urged that it never could be known to him who the subscribers were, and that they were men whose fortunes put them out of all probability of ever soliciting the smallest favour from him, his reply was, “ that if he should, at any future time of his life, return to office, he should never see a gentleman

from the city without its occurring to him that he might be one of his subscribers."

This positive determination was communicated to the baronet before alluded to, which put an end to the measure ; and in a few days after, Mr. Pitt, in conversing about his future plans, remarked, that had he lost his situation in the ministry, he had taken a fixed resolution to return to the bar, and to apply unremittingly to that profession, in order to extricate himself from his difficulties, and to secure, as far as he should be able, the means of future independence.

---

### JUDGE PHILIP.

While the Seahorse man of war, then commanded by Sir Hugh Palliser, was lying in Leith Roads, a man, under indentures as an apprentice, had been engaged as a sailor on board that ship. On a petition from his master, and upon production of the indentures, Judge Philip, of the High Court of Admiralty, granted a warrant to bring the man on shore to be examined. A messenger went on board to apprehend him, but was told by Captain Palliser that he considered himself as only subject to the Lords of the Admiralty, and that he would not suffer the man to go on shore. Upon this, the messenger, with his blazon upon his breast, broke his rod of peace, and reported this act of illegal deforcement to the Admiralty Court. The Judge Philip then granted a warrant to apprehend Captain Palliser himself, and to commit him to prison. No attempt was made to execute this warrant until the captain came on shore, when he was instantly seized and imprisoned. Next

day he was brought into court, and refused to submit to its jurisdiction, asserting that he held his commission from the Board of Admiralty, to which alone he was responsible for his conduct. He was therefore remanded to prison, where he remained six weeks, until the apprentice was delivered up to his master. When this case was reported by the Earl of Findlater, then Lord High Admiral of Scotland, to Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, the latter remarked, that "he was a bold judge who had done this, but that what he had done was right."

It is said to this day, by the lovers of good wine in Scotland, who are not few, that Sir Hugh Palliser obtained a severe revenge against the Scots, on account of the affront he sustained in this affair. Before the union between England and Scotland, French wines had been subjected, on their importation into Scotland, to very trifling duties. They were therefore imported in great abundance; and claret was universally used by persons in easy circumstances. After the treaty of union, and after what is called the *Methven treaty* with Portugal, by which the Portuguese wines obtained a preference in Britain, the French wines being thereby subjected to double duties, the British ministry avoided enforcing the law in Scotland; they had two reasons for this. In the first place, Scotland was considered as a poor country, the revenue from which was of little importance; and secondly, they did not wish to render the union unpopular, by violently attacking, or attempting to alter, the ancient habits of the people. Accordingly they connived at the importation to Scotland of French wines, under the name of Portuguese

wines. It is said, however, with what truth we know not, that Sir Hugh Palliser, on his return to England, represented Scotland as now become a wealthy and luxurious country ; remonstrated with administration against their past conduct, in allowing the revenue to be defrauded annually of a large sum of money ; and threatened, that unless the law was enforced, he would endeavour to bring the subject before the English public. Sir Hugh's remonstrances were favourably listened to, and the collectors of the revenue in Scotland were instructed to enforce the law relative to French wines. This was for some time accomplished with difficulty. The deep bays or friths which run far into the country of Scotland, afforded great opportunities for smuggling, at a time when the British navy did not possess that absolute dominion over the ocean which it has since acquired. When seizures were made, the juries in Exchequer, during a long period, would never confess themselves able to distinguish the taste of French from that of Portuguese wines. Their verdicts were therefore almost uniformly against the crown. Nor was this spirit absolutely got quit of till the early part of Mr. Pitt's administration, when the duties upon wine were brought under the management of the excise.

---

### PATRICK HENRY.

Patrick Henry was the son of Colonel John Henry, a native of Aberdeen in Scotland, and born at Studley, in the county of Hanover and state of Virginia. In his youth he gave no signs of future greatness. No persuasion could induce him either to read or to work ;



but he ran wild in the forest, and divided his time between the uproar of the chase and the langour of inaction.

He married at *eighteen*; he was for some time a farmer, and then entered into mercantile undertakings, which in a few years rendered him a bankrupt, and reduced him to a state of wretchedness. He now determined to try the bar. About this time the famous contest between the clergy on the one hand, and the legislature and the people of Virginia on the other, concerning the stipends of the former, took place; and he exhibited such displays of eloquence in "the parsons' cause," as it was termed, as drew the admiration of all his fellow citizens. His exertions were so unexampled, so unexpected, so instantaneous, that he obtained the appellation of "The Orator of Nature."

When the question first came to be agitated concerning the right of the British parliament to tax America, he gave, as has been truly remarked, "the first impulse to the ball of the revolution." Men who were on other occasions distinguished for intrepidity and decision, hung back, unwilling to submit, yet afraid to speak out in the language of bold and open defiance. In this hour of despondency, suspense, and consternation, Henry arose to cheer the drooping spirits of his countrymen, and to call forth all the energies of the Americans to contend for their freedom. When the House of Burgesses was within three days of its expected close, Henry produced and carried the far-famed resolutions concerning the stamp act, which formed the first firm opposition to the scheme of taxing America by the British parliament.



In 1774, he appeared in the venerable body of the old continental congress of the United States, when it met for the first time. Henry broke the silence which for awhile overawed the minds of all present, and as he advanced, rose with the magnitude and importance of the subject, to the noblest displays of argument and of eloquence. "This," said he, "is not the time for ceremony, the question before the house is one of awful moment to this country. It is nothing less than freedom or slavery. If we wish to be free, *we must fight*—I repeat it, sir, *we must fight*! an appeal to arms and to the God of hosts, is all that is left us." "It is in vain, sir, to extenuate the matter. Gentlemen may cry, peace! peace! but there is no peace. The war is actually begun. The next gale that sweeps from the north, will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms; our brethren are already in the field! why stand we here idle? What is it that gentlemen wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, and peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take, but as for me," cried he, with both his arms extended aloft, his brows knit, every feature marked with the resolute purpose of his soul, and his voice swelled to its boldest note of exclamation, "give me liberty, or give me death!" He took his seat, and the cry "to arms!" seemed to quiver upon every lip, and gleam from every eye.

Henry lived to witness the glorious issue of that revolution which his genius had set in motion; and, to use his own prophetic language before the commencement of the revolution, "to see America take her station amongst the nations of the earth."

## SAMUEL ADAMS.

A meeting was called in Boston, in consequence of some new inroads upon the rights and liberties of the people. Adams, who sat silent, listening to all their violent harangues, at last rose, and after a few remarks, concluded with saying: "A Grecian philosopher, who was lying asleep upon the grass, was roused by the bite of some animal upon the palm of his hand. He closed his hand suddenly, as he awoke, and found that he had caught a field mouse. As he was examining the little animal who dared to attack him, it unexpectedly bit him a second time; he dropped it, and it made its escape. Now, fellow citizens, what think you was the reflection he made upon this trifling circumstance? It was this: that there is no animal, however weak and contemptible, which cannot defend its own liberty, if it will only *fight* for it." The cause of American independence owed much to the zeal and intrepidity of this individual. In comparison with the politicians of expediency and intrigue, his love of liberty, his sincerity, his honesty, and his consistency of character, raised him into true dignity. Compared with those who have governed empires and swayed the fate of nations, but whose history is tarnished by corruption and venality, the memory of this humble patriot is enrolled among the defenders of his country, and repeated with gratitude and respect by the meanest citizen of that state which he contributed to render free.

---

**BOSCAWEN.**

Admiral Boscawen was little infected with the spirit of party which at his time prevailed in the navy, to the injury of the country, and the reproach of the profession. When on his return from some expedition, he found his friends out of place, and another administration appointed, he was asked whether he would continue as a Lord of the Admiralty with them? he replied very nobly: "The country has a right to the services of its professional men; and should I be sent again upon any expedition, my situation at the Admiralty will facilitate the equipment of the fleet I am to command."

---

**EARL OF CHATHAM.**

On certain occasions, Lord Chatham not only opposed the opinions of his brethren in office, but had the courage and integrity to oppose the prejudices of his sovereign, when he thought them inimical to the interests of the country. An instance of this occurred in the case of General Wolfe, when he appointed him to command at the siege of Quebec. Lord Chatham gave to the general, the appointment of all his officers; and the list which Wolfe presented, included the name of a gentleman who was obnoxious to his sovereign, George the Second, on account of some advice which, as a military man, he had given to his son, the Duke of Cumberland. Lord Ligonier, then commander-in-chief, took the list to the king, who, as was expected

made some objections to a particular name, and refused to sign the commission. Lord Chatham sent him into the closet a second time, with no better success. Lord Ligonier refused to go in the third time; at Lord Chatham's suggestion, he was, however, told, that he should lose his place if he did not; and that, on his presenting the name to his sovereign, he should tell him the peculiar state of the expedition, and that in order to make any general completely responsible for his conduct, he should be made, as much as possible, inexcusable, if he did not succeed; and that in consequence, whatever an officer, who was entrusted with any service of confidence and of consequence, required, should, if possible, be complied with. Lord Ligonier went in a third time, and told his sovereign what Lord Chatham had requested him to say. The good sense of the monarch so completely disarmed his prejudice, that he signed the commission as he was desired.

---

### JOHN LEWIS.

During the reign of his late majesty, the footway through Richmond Park to Wimbledon, East Sheen, and Kingston, was shut up by order of the ranger, and no passage allowed without a ticket. This encroachment would probably have been submitted to, but for the patriotic courage of Mr. John Lewis, of Richmond, one of those

—— “Village Hampdens that with dauntless breast  
The little tyrants of their fields withstood.”

Lewis took a friend with him to the spot; waited

for the opportunity of a carriage passing through; and when the door-keeper was shutting the gates, interposed, and offered to go in. "Where is your ticket?" said the keeper. "What occasion is there for a ticket? any body may pass through here," said Lewis. "Not without a ticket," replied the keeper. "Yes they may, and I will," said Lewis. The keeper resisted, and shut the gate; on which Lewis brought his action, which was tried at the Surrey Assizes, before Sir Michael Foster, when Lewis obtained a decree in his favour. When the right of the footpath had been established, Lewis was asked whether he would have a door or a step ladder; he chose the latter, but in mere spite, the steps of it were set at such a distance as rendered it almost useless.

When the same judge happened to go the Home Circuit, Lewis again complained to the court. "My lord," says he, "they have left such a space between the steps of the ladder, that children and old men are unable to get up it." "I have observed it myself," said this honest judge, "and I desire, Mr. Lewis, that you will see it so constructed, that not only children and old men, but old women too, may be able to get up."

A few years afterwards, the king wished to obtain possession of a narrow lane of great length, which separated Richmond and Kew Garden, and led a shorter way from Richmond to Kew and Brentford Ferry. As it was intended to get the consent of the parishioners to the measure, the queen's steward "made a great dinner and invited many," and among the rest, John Lewis. Knowing himself to be somewhat



obnoxious to the court and its retainers, Lewis at first refused the invitation, but at length determined to go.

The bottle was freely circulated amidst a profusion of the luxuries of the season. Lewis, however, determined to keep possession of his sober faculties, and was on his guard accordingly. Late in the evening, when most of the company had departed, the steward got up, and expatiating on the benevolence and amiable qualities of the queen, who was lady of the manor, declared how infinitely she would be obliged to the inhabitants of Richmond, for giving up the road in question; but that if it was disagreeable to a single inhabitant of the place, she did not wish the surrender to be made. "I am that individual," said Mr. Lewis to the steward; "and with as much respect for her majesty as you or any man can entertain, I do not feel myself at liberty to compliment the queen with the privileges and advantages of my townsmen and their posterity. Their rights are sacred; and neither in our disposal, nor in that of others. We are in our day, the guardians of a trust committed to us by our forefathers; and we are guilty of infidelity and fraud, if these trusts do not pass unimpaired through our hands into the possession of our children."

The design was given up at that time; but an act of parliament a few years after, alienated that right which John Lewis would never have relinquished.

## ADMIRAL RODNEY.

When Sir George Rodney resided in France, to avoid his creditors, his distress became a subject of public notoriety. It had long been suspected by M. de Sartine, the minister of Police, who was no stranger to his merits; he accordingly communicated his ideas to the Duc de Biron, and persuaded him to make the admiral an offer of the command of the French fleet in the West Indies; and also to proffer a very liberal supply of money, to enable him to discharge his pecuniary embarrassments.

In order to accomplish this infamous design with greater ease, the duke immediately sent a very civil invitation to Sir George, to spend some weeks at his house; which he accepted. One morning, during a walk in the gardens, the duke, with great caution and politeness, sounded the admiral on the subject; but so far was the ingenuous mind of Sir George from suspecting what so strange a conversation could lead to, that he at length imagined the duke must be deranged, and in consequence began to regard him with pity. The duke mistaking Sir George's conduct, came at once to the point, and openly declared to him, "that as the king, his royal master, intended the West Indies should become the theatre of the present war, he was commissioned to make the most unbounded offers to Sir George, if he would quit the English service, and accept the command of a French squadron."

The brave admiral, with great temper, though much agitated, instantly replied: "My distresses, sir, it is

true, have driven me from the bosom of my country ; but no temptation whatever can estrange me from her service. Had this offer been a voluntary one of your own, I should have deemed it an insult ; but I am glad to learn it proceeds from a source that *can do no wrong.*"

The Duc de Biron, struck with the patriotic virtue of the British tar, from that time became his sincere friend, and enabled Sir George to return to his native country, where he solicited and obtained an important command.

---

### THE RUSSIANS.

The last war in Russia incontestibly proved, that extraordinary efforts of patriotism, under a despotic government, do not always proceed from despotic measures ; and that the system of slavery to which the Russian peasant is subject, is not such as to extinguish all love of his country.

The Carthaginian matrons have been celebrated for the sacrifice of their hair for the defence of their city, when attacked by the Romans ; the patriotism of all ranks in Russia, during the invasion by the French in 1812, was exhibited in an equal, though more efficient, manner. Voluntary offers of men and money, and of whatever might assist the prosecution of the war, were presented to the emperor from every quarter, and with an earnestness that would not be denied. The grand duchess, his sister, set the example, by offering to raise a regiment on her estates, to combat the powerful adventurer who had solicited her hand. The imperial city of Moscow

magnificently proposed to arm and equip 80,000 men. The veteran Platoff, whose blood had been so often shed in defence of Russia on former occasions, now showed his ardour for the cause in which he was engaged, by promising his daughter and 200,000 roubles to the hero who should rid the world of the invader ; and frequent instances occurred of young men of fortune, who were content to serve as sub-alterns in the corps which they had raised, and to yield the command to abler officers. Nor was this enthusiasm confined to the higher orders ; the peasantry flocked from all quarters, to avail themselves of the general permission to enlist in the army. The success of the English in the Peninsula had reached their ears, and they were often heard to exclaim, " What, shall a small state like Portugal succeed in expelling the French, with the assistance of England ; and shall Russia not revenge the blood of those who fell at Eylau and Friedland ? "

But the most extraordinary instance of activity was shown in the creation of a galley fleet, for the purpose of transporting a body of 15,000 men from Finland to the relief of Riga. Within the short space of six weeks, above a hundred gun boats were built and equipped, and sailed to fulfil the object for which they were intended.

History does not present to us, replete as it is with scenes of blood and slaughter, any event more strikingly tremendous than the conflagration of Moscow ; or any instance of resolution and patriotism more strongly exemplified, than in the conduct of the governor and inhabitants of this great city, at this critical period. When Moscow had been laid

in ashes by an act of noble patriotic devotion, Rostopchin, the governor, with his forces, retreated. His country palace, situated at Voronovo, a short distance from Moscow, was the only asylum which remained to him; but on the approach of the French, he set fire to it with his own hands, leaving the following letter to the enemy, on the occasion, which strongly marks his character.—“I have for eight years embellished this country house, and I have lived happy in it in the bosom of my family. The inhabitants of this estate, to the number of 1720, quit it at your approach; and I set fire to my house, that it may not be polluted by your presence. Frenchmen, I have abandoned to you my two Moscow houses, worth half a million of roubles; here you will only find ashes.

(Signed)

COUNT TEDOR ROSTOPCHIN.”

His example stimulated the peasants of the neighbourhood to unheard of sacrifices; and they were seen in all directions, on the approach of the enemy, setting fire to the faggots which they had previously placed against their houses. When Bonaparte found that they could not be induced by coercive measures to bring in forage for his troops, he endeavoured to engage them by promises of payment. In some instances, the villagers affected to consent, and then fell upon the parties sent to receive the provisions. Such determined resistance could not fail to provoke the barbarity of the French; and all the cruelties of which the Buccaneers have been accused, were exercised against the villagers who fell into their power.

Several attempts were made to enlist the prisoners



brought in on these occasions into the French service. One intrepid fellow, whose hand had been marked with the name of Napoleon, seized the hatchet which was stuck in his belt, and chopped off his arm, declaring it should never wield a weapon against his country. Twelve of Count Woronzoff's peasants fell into the hands of the French, and Bonaparte gave them their choice, either to enter into his army, or to be put to death in the course of an hour. They all refused to enter; and at the expiration of the hour, he repeated his offer, upon which the first four crossed themselves, and submitted to their fate; after such a proof of the total inefficacy of compulsory measures, the officer, ashamed of the infamous task entrusted to him, permitted the rest to escape.

---

### ANDREA DORIA.

Andrea Doria was one of the greatest naval commanders, and one of the truest patriots, that the republic of Genoa could ever boast. He was in the service of France; but when he found that Francis the First had some designs upon the prosperity and freedom of Genoa, by repairing the fortifications, and adding a citadel to the city of Savona, he addressed him in the following letter. "Great prince: he who makes use of the power heaven has put into his hands, to reverse the common order of human affairs, employs it to a very bad purpose. The city of Genoa has always been the capital of Liguria; and posterity will not behold without astonishment, that your majesty has deprived it of that advantage without any reason. The Genoese perceive how your projects are likely

to affect their interests. They entreat you to give them up, and not to suffer the general good to be sacrificed to the interests of a few of your courtiers. I take the liberty to join my entreaties to those of my countrymen, and to request this of you, as the reward of the services I have been able to render France. If circumstances lay your majesty under the necessity of wanting money, I will, in addition to the appointments which are due to me from your majesty, present you with four score thousand gold crowns."

Francis returning no answer to this letter, and Doria perceiving that the fortifications were still going on, told Trivulci, "that the republic of Genoa would submit to any thing, sooner than see Savona torn from their dominions:" adding, "with respect to myself, I shall sacrifice the friendship of a King of France to the interests of my country. Pray tell this to your sovereign as soon as you can, and assure him, that it is not a desire of gain which makes me act thus; it is an honest indignation at observing, that the prayers I made to him in favour of my injured country, which he is taking pains to oppress, do not meet with that attention to which they are entitled."

Francis now ordered Doria to be seized in the port of Genoa, and brought prisoner to France; but he escaped with his vessels, and returned soon after to Genoa.

The highest ambition of Doria, on returning to his native country, was to deliver it from a foreign yoke, and a favourable opportunity occurred. Afflicted by the pestilence, the city of Genoa was almost deserted by its inhabitants; the French garrison being neither

regularly paid nor recruited, was reduced to an inconsiderable number. Doria's emissaries found that such of the citizens who remained, were alike weary of the French and the imperial yoke, the rigour of which they had alternately experienced ; they were ready to welcome him as their deliverer, and to second all his measures. Things wearing this promising aspect, he sailed towards Genoa ; on his approach, the French gallies retired ; a small body of men which he landed, surprised one of the gates of Genoa in the night time ; the French governor, with his feeble garrison, shut himself up in the citadel, and Doria took possession of the town without resistance, or the shedding of blood. Want of provisions soon constrained Trivulci, the French governor, to capitulate ; the people, eager to abolish this monument of their servitude, ran together with a tumultuous violence, and levelled the citadel with the ground.

It was now in the power of Doria to have rendered himself the sovereign of his country, which he had liberated from oppression. The fame of his former actions, the success of his present attempt, the attachment of his friends, the gratitude of his countrymen, together with the support of the emperor, all conspired to secure him success, and to invite him to a throne. But with a magnanimity of which there are but few examples, he sacrificed all thoughts of aggrandizing to himself the virtuous satisfaction of establishing liberty in his country. Having assembled the whole body of the people in the court before his palace, he assured them that the happiness of seeing them once more in possession of their freedom, was to him a full reward for all his services ; that more

delighted with the name of citizen than of sovereign, he claimed no pre-eminence or power above his equals, but remitted entirely to them the right of settling what form of government they would now choose to be established among them. The people listened to him with admiration and joy. Twelve persons were elected to new model the constitution of the republic. The influence of Doria's virtues and example communicated itself to his countrymen; the factions which had long torn and ruined the state, seemed to be forgotten; prudent precautions were taken to prevent their reviving; and the same form of government which has subsisted with little variation since that time in Genoa, was established with universal applause. Doria having soon put an end to the divisions of his fellow citizens, and driven away the foreign enemy which menaced their destruction, he was by public acclamation declared perpetual Doge of the Republic. This distinction he, however, refused, telling the people that it was more honourable for him to be thought worthy of such a distinction by his fellow citizens, than actually to possess it; that he begged to be permitted to be subservient to the laws of his country, like any other subject of it. The senate, astonished at his noble modesty, and at his attachment to the republic, passed a decree, which declared him "The Father and Deliverer of his Country;" erected a statue to him in the midst of the great square of Genoa; built for him a palace in the same place, which was to be called by his name; ordained that he and his posterity should be exempt from imposts of all kinds; and that these decrees should be engraven on a plate of brass,



appended to the walls of his palace, as a memorial of the services he had done his country, and of the gratitude of that country towards him.

---

### THE PATRIOTIC BROTHERS.

When the war between the Carthaginians and the inhabitants of Cyrene on the limits of their territories, had reduced both nations very low, they agreed that each state should appoint two commissioners, who should set out from their respective cities on the same day, and that the spot on which they met should be the boundary of both states. In consequence of this, two brothers, called Philæni, were sent out from Carthage, who advanced with great celerity ; while those from Cyrene were much slower in their motions. Whether this proceeded from accident, design, or perfidy, is unknown ; but the Cyreneans finding themselves so far outstripped by the Philæni, accused them of breach of faith, asserting that they had set out before the time appointed, and consequently that the terms of the convention were broken.

The Philæni denied the charge, and desired them to propose some expedient whereby their differences might be accommodated, promising to submit to it, whatever it might be. The Cyreneans then proposed, either that the Philæni should retire from the place where they then were, or that they should be buried alive upon the spot. With this last condition the brothers immediately complied, and by their death gained a large extent of territory to their country. The Carthaginians ever after celebrated this as a



most brave and heroic action; paid them divine honours; and endeavoured to immortalize their names by erecting two altars there, with suitable inscriptions upon them.

---

### THE FRENCH.

The invincible attachment which the French bear to their country, is one of the best features in their national character. No distance, no time, no wrongs, can diminish it. Wherever they may be placed, the honour and interests of their country are paramount to all selfish considerations.

Whatever injuries the French may have sustained, though their property should have been confiscated, their families butchered, and themselves proscribed, we have seen that the honour of France was still dear to them; insomuch, that for this cause the emigrants were often known to rejoice at victories which prolonged the time of their exile, and seemed to render it perpetual.

---

### SIEGE OF NOVOGOROD.

At the time that Russia had as many enemies as she could number neighbours, all of whom seemed to strive which could do her the greatest injury, Charles IX. King of Sweden, laid siege to Novogorod. The Swedes got possession of the city through the negligence of the inhabitants. A chief of the Strelitz, or shooters, with four of his companions and forty Cossacks, nobly sacrificed themselves in defending the town. The curate of St.

Sophia shut himself up in his house with a few friends, who animated by his courage, fired on the enemy, and killed numbers of them; and at last suffered themselves to be burnt in the house, rather than yield, determined that as they could not deliver their country from a foreign yoke, they would not survive its independence.

---

### GENERAL PUTNAM.

When the intelligence of the battle of Lexington, which took place on the 19th of April, 1775, reached General Putnam, he was engaged in ploughing on his farm at Brooklyn, in Connecticut. He instantly unyoked his cattle, left his plough standing in the unfinished furrow in the midst of the field, and without stopping to change his dress, immediately set off for the scene of military transactions in the vicinity of Boston. Upon entering the army, he was appointed to the rank of major-general. On the conclusion of the war, General Washington wrote a letter to General Putnam, in which he warmly expressed the sense he entertained of his services. "The name of Putnam," says he, "is not forgotten; nor will it be, but with that stroke of time which shall obliterate from my mind the remembrance of all those toils and fatigues through which we have struggled for the preservation and establishment of the rights, liberties, and independence of our country."

---

### BRAVE CITIZEN.

The noble enterprise undertaken by a simple burgess of Nijni Novogorod to save his country, is worthy of the highest praise. This brave patriot,

whose name was Kozma Minin, was a butcher by trade. He assembled his fellow citizens, and exhorted them to sacrifice their fortunes; sell their houses, clothes, and furniture; and even to pledge their wives and children, if necessary, to raise money for the troops, and to place an intrepid general at their head. His enthusiasm fired all hearts; money was raised for the troops, the appropriation of which was confided to Minin; and Pojarski, distinguished by his military exploits, was requested to take the command of the troops which they had undertaken to pay.

At the news of this magnanimous design, the neighbouring cities were seized with an equal ambition of sharing in the honour of delivering the empire. Their zeal was crowned with success. As they advanced, the number of the combatants increased; and Minin and Pojarski, after being victorious in several battles, succeeded in driving out the Poles, reconquered Moscow, and rescued their country.

---

### THE SULIOTS.

Patriotism more ardent, or bravery more determined, was never displayed by any people, than by the Suliots in resisting the power of Ali Pasha. [See *Anecdotes of War*.] One of the most distinguished of the Suliote chiefs, was Captain Tzavella, who under pretence of a negociation, was with fifty of his brave countrymen treacherously ensnared, and all of them bound except three. Two of these snatching up their weapons, fought desperately till they fell covered with wounds; whilst the other man,

remarkably swift of foot, made his escape, unhurt by a thousand shots that were fired after him, swam over the river Kahamas, and directing his course to Suli, arrived in time to put his countrymen upon their guard against the insidious enemy. The next day Ali appeared in their district with his whole army, and having ordered Captain Tzavella to be brought into his presence, he promised him the most ample rewards upon condition of his procuring the submission of the republic, with the horrible alternative of being flayed alive, if his fellow-citizens continued obstinate in their opposition. "Release me from my fetters, then," said Tzavella, "for my countrymen will never submit whilst I am in your power." Ali, however, too wary to let his prey escape him thus, demanded what security he would give for his return if his mission should prove unsuccessful? "My only son Foto, who is a thousand times dearer to me, and more valuable to his country, than my own life." Upon these conditions, Tzavella was released, and an equal number of Albanians and Suliots met at the bottom of the mountain to exchange the prisoners.

When Tzavella arrived in Suli, he convoked all the other captains in council, and urged them to a vigorous defence. He then sent the following letter to the tyrant. "Ali Pasha, I rejoice that I have deceived a deceiver. I am here to defend my country against a robber. My son is doomed to death, but I will desperately avenge him before I die. Some Turks, like yourself, will say that I am a merciless father, to sacrifice my child for my own liberation. I answer, that if you had taken the mountain, you would have massacred my son with all the rest of my



family, and my countrymen. In that case, I could not have revenged his death. If we are victorious, I shall have other children; my wife is young. If my boy be not willing, young as he is, to sacrifice himself for his country, he is not worthy to live, or to be acknowledged as a child of mine; nor ought he to be named as a worthy son of Greece, unless he can meet death with fortitude. Advance then, thou traitor, I am impatient for revenge; I, your sworn enemy,

CAPTAIN LAMBRO TZAVELLA."

The Pasha, as it may be supposed, was highly indignant at this answer, and the failure of his insidious schemes. He did not, however, put the boy to death, but sent him to Ioannina, to be confined there with the rest of his countrymen. On his arrival, he was brought into the presence of Ali's chief minister, Mahomet Effendi, and his son Vely, who put his constancy to the proof, by informing him, that they had received the Pasha's orders to roast him alive. "Have you?" replied the undaunted youth. "Then if my father conquers, he will serve you the same." His heroic answer pleased Vely, who is by no means of a cruel disposition, and Foto was merely sent into confinement at one of the monasteries of the island.

After a protracted warfare, Ali again proposed a truce, and demanded twenty-four hostages as a security against the violation of his territory. When these were given up, the deceitful Vizir threw off the mask, imprisoned these unfortunate men, and threatened them with death by torture, unless the republic should surrender unconditionally. To his perfidious proposals, the following answer was returned :



“ Vizir Ali Pasha, we greet you.—By such treacherous conduct you do nothing else but sully your own reputation, and increase our determined resistance against you. Know this, that we have already lost seventeen victims sacrificed in their country's cause ; let these other twenty-four then be added to the number : their memory will live in the breasts of their fellow citizens. But the republic will not on their account surrender itself. Henceforward we neither desire, nor will we entertain any friendship with you ; since in all transactions, and on every occasion, you are a violator of good faith.”

This infamous behaviour of Ali so exasperated the Suliots, that they prohibited all correspondence with him, and threw his letters unopened into the fire. The hostages in the meantime were sent to Ioannina, where, as it was a custom with the Suliots never to deliver up their arms, and no one was found daring enough to demand them, a stratagem was devised for this purpose. Being all sent to the island in the lake, the hegumenos, or prior of a convent there, invited them to attend divine service, on occasion of a solemn festival ; his proposal was unwarily accepted by the Suliots, who, according to custom, deposited their weapons in the church porch, under the pledged faith of the hegumenos : one man, however, named Foto-mara, retained his arms, and in reply to the remonstrances of the monk, observed, “ Whilst my country is at war, caloyer, I lay not down my arms ; nor do I commit impiety, in my opinion, by entering armed into the temple of God under such circumstances.”

At their egress out of church, they found their arms conveyed away, and a party of Albanian sol-

diers ready to seize and bind them ; the commander then approached Fotomara, and desired him to surrender his weapons. The gallant youth made a motion as if he would have shot the person who made this request, but in a moment the probable fate of his companions flashed across his mind ; he restrained himself, and thus calmly replied : “ The worthless coward lays down his arms to preserve an ignoble life, the palikar in death alone ; see then how a Suliot lays down his arms.” At these words he turned the pistol to his own breast, and fell, shot through the heart. His companions were all kept in close confinement, distributed amongst the different convents of the island.”

The treacherous Ali now sought to purchase Suli, for which he offered two thousand purses, with permission to settle in any part of his dominions free of taxes. This offer was treated with contempt.

After the failure of these public proposals, Ali turned all his thoughts to excite individual treachery within this brave republic. Accordingly, he dispatched a letter secretly to the valiant Captain Dimo Zerva, promising him eight hundred purses, with all the honours he could desire, if he would betray the republic. Zerva immediately convened the chiefs, read the letter in their presence, and returned the following answer on the spot :

“ I thank you, vizir, for the kind regard you express towards me, but I beseech you not to send the purses, for I should not know how to count them ; and if I did, believe me, that one single pebble belonging to my country, much less that country itself, would in my eyes appear too great a return for

them. Equally vain are the honours you offer to bestow upon me. The honours of a Suliot lie in his arms. With these I hope to immortalize my name and preserve my country."

---

### ANDREW HOFER.

The name of Andrew Hofer, the brave leader of the Tyrolese, is not only dear to every German, but to every one who admires undaunted courage and genuine patriotism. Hofer was of a phlegmatic disposition, fond of ease and tranquillity, and only to be roused to action by the love of his country. The mention of a victory gained by Austria, or in the cause of his native country; an allusion to the old times of the Tyrol; an enthusiastic word in favour of the emperor, or the House of Austria, were appeals which had too powerful an effect on the feelings of Hofer; and he who, according to the testimony of those who attended him, conducted himself in his last moments as "*un eroe Cristiano e martire intrepido*," was for some time bathed in tears, and unable to utter a word.

When the French invaded the Tyrol, which had been abandoned by the Austrians, Andrew Hofer roused the slumbering spirit of his countrymen, and offered to lead them against the enemy. He declared that he would accept the office of commander-in-chief if they wished to confer it on him; but if they preferred any other leader, he was prepared to draw his sword as simple commandant of the Passeyr valley, where he was born; and that in whatever situation it pleased God to place him, he would sacrifice his

life for the cause of his country. This declaration was received with shouts of approbation, and Hofer from that moment became commander-in-chief of the Tyrolese.

The spirit of Hofer soon ran through the whole of the Tyrol, and in some of the districts the enthusiasm was such, that the women took an active part in the hostilities, and aided each other to hurl down stones upon the enemy's troops in the narrow defiles. A girl of eighteen, named Josephine Negretti, assumed the dress of a man, and was several times in action with the sharp-shooters, carrying a rifle, and using it with considerable dexterity.

Three times Hofer delivered his country from the Bavarians and the French ; and a grand festival was held at Inspruck, in honour of him. He was that day formally invested with a medal sent to him by the emperor, in the great church, at the foot of the tomb of Maximilian, by the abbot of Wilna, amidst the acclamations of the people.

Tragical events now followed ; the Bavarians gained ground in the Tyrol, and their successes were followed by a treaty of peace between France and Austria. Hofer could not brook the idea of becoming a subject of France, and when he was deserted by all his followers, he retired to a place of concealment in the mountains of his native valley, where he remained for some time undiscovered, in spite of the active search that was made for him, and the reward that was offered for his head. The place of his concealment, in which he remained from the end of November to the end of the month of January following, was a solitary Alpine hut, four long leagues



distant from his own house, at times inaccessible from the snow which surrounded it; a few faithful adherents supplied him from time to time with the food that was necessary for himself and his family, and more than once he was visited by confidential messengers from the Emperor of Austria, who used every entreaty to make him quit his abode, and follow them to Austria, assuring him, at the same time, a safe conduct through the enemy's army. But Hofer steadily refused all their offers, and expressed his determination never to abandon either his country or his family.

At length, the secret of his concealment was made known to the French, who sent a body of sixteen hundred men to take him prisoner; and two thousand more were ordered to be in readiness to assist them, so fearful were they of some attempt being made to rescue him. It was dark when the French approached his hut, but as soon as Hofer heard the officer enquire for him, he came intrepidly forward, and gave himself up. He was then marched, together with his wife, his daughter, and his son, who was twelve years old, through Meran to Botzen, amidst the shouts of the French soldiery and the tears of his countrymen.

On his arrival at Mantua, a court martial was immediately held, for the purpose of trying him; but while it was still sitting, a telegraphic dispatch from Milan ordered him for execution within twenty-four hours, thus putting it out of the power of Austria to interfere in his behalf.

The fatal morning of his execution now arrived. As the clock struck eleven, the *generale* sounded, a



battalion of grenadiers was drawn out, and the officers who were to attend the execution entered his prison. As Hofer came from it, he passed by the barracks on the Porta Molina, in which the Tyrolese were confined; all who were there fell on their knees, put up their prayers, and wept aloud. Those who were at large in the citadel, assembled on the road by which he passed; and, approaching as near as the escort permitted them, threw themselves on the ground and implored his blessings. This Hofer gave them, and then begged their forgiveness for having been the cause of their present misfortunes, assuring them, at the same time, that he felt confident that they would once again return under the dominion of the Emperor Francis, to whom he cried out the last "vivat," with a clear and steady voice. He delivered to Manifesti, the priest, every thing he possessed, to be distributed amongst his countrymen; this consisted of 500 florins in Austrian bank notes, his silver snuff-box, and his beautiful rosary; a few moments before his death, he also delivered to his faithful attendant his small silver rosary, which he constantly carried about him.

On the broad bastion, at a little distance from the Porta Ceresa, the commanding officer halted his men. The grenadiers formed a square open in the rear; twelve men and a corporal stepped forward, while Hofer remained standing in the centre. The drummer then offered him a white handkerchief to bind his eyes, and told him that it was necessary to kneel down; but Hofer declined the handkerchief, and peremptorily refused to kneel, observing, "that he was used to stand upright before his Creator, and in

that posture he would deliver up his spirit to him." He cautioned the corporal to perform his duty well, at the same time presenting him with a piece of twenty kreutzers ; and having uttered a few words by way of farewell, expressive of his unshaken attachment to his native country, he pronounced the word " fire," with a firm voice. His death, like that of Palm, was not instantaneous, for on the first fire he sunk only on his knees ; a merciful shot, however, at last despatched him. The spot on which he fell, is still considered sacred by his countrymen and companions in arms.

Thus perished in the prime of life, Andrew Hofer, a plain uneducated village inn-keeper, who opposed for some time with success the enormous power of France and Bavaria, with an army of rude undisciplined peasants.

By his companions and countrymen he was regarded as the hero, the saviour of his country ; and his name is never mentioned in the Tyrol without tears of grateful affection and admiration.

A simple tomb has been erected to the memory of Hofer on the Brenner, at a short distance from his own habitation ; it contains no other inscription than his name, and the dates of his birth and death. The record of his actions is left to be transmitted, as it doubtless will be, to the latest posterity, in the popular stories and rude ballads of the Mountaineers, who love and revere his name, and consider him as a model of disinterested loyalty and devoted attachment to his native land.

---

## KÖRNER.

When Germany was struggling to emancipate herself from a foreign yoke, Theodore Körner, the young hero whose energetic poems helped so powerfully to kindle a patriotic spirit among his countrymen, could no longer endure the indolent occupations of a poet. He left Vienna in March, 1813, and joined a distinguished free corps, in which he soon rose to rank, and became the idol of his comrades. He courted danger and death with the cool devotion of heroism; and his poems perpetually breathe a quiet foreboding of his approaching fate. He was killed in an engagement with the French at Rosenberg, in Mecklenburg, on the 26th of August, 1813. On the morning of that day, he wrote in his pocket-book, and read to a friend, when the signal for attack was given, his exquisite dialogue with his sword, called "The Sword Song." The effect of Körner's spirit-stirring strains, on the indignant and struggling Germans, was electrical. They struck on the soul with all the power of the most inspiring martial music; and at this day, they are universally loved and admired. They revive the recollections of glory, and penetrate the hearts of the Germans like the notes of the trumpet of victory, or the triumphant din of battle melting in the distance. This youthful hero fell at the age of twenty-two. One of his patriotic songs, entitled, "Men and Dastards," was commenced in a bivouac hut on the Slecknitz, on the morning of an engagement. A single stanza will show what a glorious spirit it breathed.

“The land is roused, the storm breaks loose—  
What traitor hand now shrinks from its use?  
Shame on the pale-fac’d wretch, who cowers  
In chimney corners and damsel’s bowers;  
Shame on thee, craven recreant sot!  
Our German maidens greet thee not;  
Our German carols joy thee not;  
Our German wine inspires thee not;  
On in the van!  
Man to man!  
Whoe’er a faulchion’s hilt can span!”

---

### THE PARGUINOTES.

The small town of Parga, on the coast of Epirus, which maintained its independence for ages under the protection of the Venetian republic, and which boldly contested for liberty for six months against the Turks, was by a treaty, in which the British nation was a party, ceded to their most inveterate and deadly enemies. This event took place in 1814; stipulations of a favourable kind were made in behalf of the Parguinotes, and it was agreed, that every one who would rather withdraw from his country, than trust to the faithless promises of Ali Pacha, for to him they were then ceded, was to have the privilege of retiring, and to have the value of his property paid to him by the Albanian tyrant.

When the commissioners of Great Britain and the Porte first met to ascertain what portion of the natives chose to relinquish their country, or share in its disgrace, they were called one by one with the greatest formality before the two commissioners; and all,



without exception, declared, that rather than submit to the Ottoman authority, they would for ever abandon their country, were they even to lose all they possessed. They added, that in quitting the land of their birth, they would disinter and carry away the bones of their forefathers, that they might not have to reproach themselves with having left those sacred relics to the most cruel enemies of their race.

One of the Parguinotes, named Gianachi Zulla, who was deaf and dumb, being interrogated in his turn as to the course which he proposed to take, and having ascertained what was signified to him, indignantly turned to the Turkish commissioner, and by the most energetic and unequivocal gestures, gave him to understand, that he would never remain under the dominion of the Pasha.

Three years afterwards, the Parguinotes were again assembled, and again expressed their determination not to live under the yoke of the Turks ; at length, in June, 1819, it was determined to enforce the cession ; and the British commissioner informed the Parguinotes, that in conformity with the arrangements with Ali Pasha, a Turkish force was to enter their territory without delay. The Parguinotes having held a consultation, sent to inform the commandant, that as such was the determination of the British commissioner, they had unanimously resolved, that should one single Turk enter their territory, before all of them should have had a fair opportunity of leaving it, they would put to death their wives and children, and then defend themselves against any force, Christian or Turkish, that should violate the pledge made to



them, and that they would fight until one only should survive to tell the story.

The English commandant perceiving by their preparations, that their resolution was irrevocable, despatched General Sir Frederick Adam to expostulate with them. That officer, on his arrival at Parga, observed a large fire in the public square, where the inhabitants had heaped together the bones of their ancestors, collected from the churches and cemeteries.

All the male population stood armed at the doors of their respective dwellings ; the women and children were within awaiting their fate ; a gloomy and awful silence prevailed. A few of the primates, with the protopata at their head, received General Adam on his landing, and assured him, that the meditated sacrifice would be immediately made, unless he could stop the entrance of the Turks, who had already arrived near their frontier, and effectually protect their embarkation and departure.

Fortunately, Sir Frederick Adam found means to prevail on the Turkish commandant to halt with his force. The embarkation then commenced, and all the Parguinotes proceeded to Corfu. The Turks on their entrance found Parga a desert ; and the only signal that marked their reception, was the smoke of the funeral pile, in which its late inhabitants had consumed the bones of their forefathers. The unfortunate emigrants waited at Corfu as houseless wanderers, the distribution of the miserable pittance of £48 per head, which had been awarded to them as a compensation for the loss of their property, their social endearments, and their country.

## REMONSTRATING.

When the lord mayor, aldermen, common council, and livery of the city of London, framed their celebrated remonstrance to George III. on the subject of the violation of the constitution in the case of the Middlesex election, the sheriffs and city remembrancer were desired to wait upon the king, to know when his majesty would be pleased to receive the same. On arriving at the palace, they were told that the king was at dinner. While waiting to know when they might come again, Lord Denbigh came up to the city remembrancer, and asked him whether the remonstrance was signed and sealed, or how it was authenticated? The remembrancer said that he was a city officer, and that it was no part of his office to give Lord Denbigh an answer to his question. Lord Denbigh then went to Mr. Sheriff Townshend, and asked him whether the business which brought him was not new and singular, and whether the city had ever presented a remonstrance to the king before? Mr. Townshend answered with a question equally pertinent. Did ever a King of England before turn a deaf ear to the petitions of sixty thousand freeholders, and his back on those who presented them? A message was then brought out to them, that it was his majesty's pleasure that they should wait on him next day at St. James's. On attending there accordingly, they were admitted, after waiting about three hours, into the closet, where Mr. Sheriff Townshend addressed his majesty in the following words :

“MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

“By order of the lord mayor, aldermen, and livery of the city of London, in Common Hall assembled, we took the earliest opportunity, as was our duty, to wait upon your majesty; but being then prevented by one of your majesty’s household, who informed us that it was your majesty’s pleasure to receive us this day, we wait on your majesty humbly to know when your majesty will please to be attended with a humble address, remonstrance, and petition.”

His Majesty was pleased to return the following answer :

“As the case is entirely new, I will take time to consider it, and transmit you an answer by one of my principal secretaries of state.”

On the following evening, the sheriffs received the following letter from Lord Weymouth.

“GENTLEMEN,                      “*St. James’s, March 8.*

“THE king commands me to inform you, in consequence of the message which you brought yesterday to St. James’s, that he is always ready to receive applications from any of his subjects; but as the present case of address, remonstrance, and petition, seems entirely new, I am commanded to enquire of you in what manner it is authenticated, and what the nature of the assembly was in which this measure was adopted? When you furnish *me* with answers to these questions, I shall signify to you his majesty’s farther pleasure.

“I am, gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servant,

“WEYMOUTH.”

“Sheriffs of London.”

Next day, at twenty minutes after twelve, the sheriffs went to St. James's. The remembrancer told Lord Bolingbroke, who was the lord in waiting, that the sheriffs of London were attending his majesty's pleasure, and that they required an audience. Soon after, the two secretaries of state, Lord Rochford and Lord Weymouth, came to the sheriffs, and Lord Weymouth asked them "Whether they had received his letter, which was written by his majesty's order?"

*Sheriffs.* "We have."

*Lord Weymouth.* "His majesty desires to know whether you come in consequence of that letter; or whether you come on any fresh business?"

*Sheriffs.* "We come in consequence of that letter."

*Lord Weymouth.* "Would it not be more proper to send an answer in writing through me?"

*Sheriffs.* "We act ministerially as sheriffs of London; we have a right to an audience, and cannot communicate to any other person than the king, the subject of our message."

*Lord Weymouth.* "I do not dispute your right to an audience; but would it not be better and more accurate to give your message to me in writing?"

*Sheriffs.* "We know the value and consequence of the citizens' right to apply immediately to the king, and not to a third person; and we do not mean that any of their rights and privileges shall be betrayed by our means."

The secretaries then withdrew, but after some time returned, when Lord Weymouth said, "His majesty understanding that you come ministerially authorized with a message from the city of London, will see you as soon as the levee is over."



As soon as the levee was over, the sheriffs were introduced into the king's closet. The king did not as usual receive them alone, but Lords Gower, Rochford, and Weymouth were present. Mr. Sheriff Townshend addressed his majesty in these words.

“MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

“WHEN we last had the honour to appear before you, your majesty was graciously pleased to promise *an answer* by one of your majesty's principal secretaries of state; but we had yesterday *questions* proposed to us by Lord Weymouth. In answer to which, we beg humbly to inform your majesty, that the application which we make to your majesty, we make as sheriffs of the city of London, by the direction of the livery, in Common Hall legally assembled. The address, remonstrance, and petition, to be presented to your majesty by their chief magistrate, is the act of the citizens of London, in their greatest court, and is ordered by them to be properly authenticated as their act.”

His majesty shortly replied,

“I will consider of the answer you have given me.”

It was afterwards seriously debated in council, whether or no the magistrates of London should be admitted to an audience; but it was in the end thought expedient to yield the point; and Lord Weymouth wrote a letter to the sheriffs, appointing a day for the king's receiving of the remonstrance. The lord mayor, accompanied by several of the aldermen, the sheriffs, one hundred and fifty-three of the common council, a committee of the livery, the common serjeant, remembrancer, and other city officers, ac-



cordingly repaired in great state to St. James's, and were received by his majesty seated on the throne. The address, remonstrance, and petition, having been read, his majesty was pleased to read the following answer :

“ I shall always be ready to receive the requests and to listen to the complaints of my subjects ; but it gives me great concern to find that any of them should have been so far misled, as to offer me an address and remonstrance, the contents of which I cannot but consider disrespectful to me, injurious to parliament, and irreconcilable to the principles of the constitution.

“ I have ever made the law of the land the rule of my conduct, esteeming it my chiefest glory to reign over a free people. With this view, I have always been careful, as well to execute faithfully the trust reposed in me, as to avoid even the appearance of invading any of those powers which the constitution has placed in my hands. It is only by persevering in such a conduct, that I can either discharge my own duty, or secure to my subjects the free enjoyment of those rights which my family were called to defend ; and while I act upon these principles, I shall have a right to expect, and I am confident I shall continue to receive, the steady and affectionate support of my people.”

The lord mayor (Beckford) replied, that as chief magistrate of London, and also one of its representatives in parliament, he considered himself as its servant, and that he had done no more than his duty.

The lord mayor and the rest of the deputation then kissed the king's hand and retired.

The censure which the king passed on the remonstrance, was afterwards fortified by approving addresses from both Houses of Parliament, carried by unusually large majorities; but the city, nothing daunted, resolved on presenting a second remonstrance, couched in still more energetic terms. "Your majesty," said they, "cannot disapprove that we here assert the clearest principles of the constitution, against the insidious attempt of evil counsellors, to perplex, confound, and shake them. We are determined to abide by those rights and liberties which our forefathers bravely vindicated at the ever memorable revolution, and which their sons will ever resolutely defend. We, therefore, now renew at the foot of the throne, our claim to the indispensable right of the subject; a full, free, and un mutilated parliament, legally chosen in all its members; a right which this House of Commons have manifestly violated, depriving at their will and pleasure, the county of Middlesex of one of its legal representatives, and arbitrarily nominating as a knight of the shire, a person not elected by a majority of the freeholders. As the only constitutional means of reparation now left for the injured electors of Great Britain, we implore with most urgent supplications, the dissolution of this present parliament, the removal of evil ministers, and the total extinction of that fatal influence which has caused such national discontent."

When this second remonstrance was presented to the

king, by the lord mayor, aldermen, &c. his majesty, seated on the throne, read the following answer :

“I should have been wanting to the public, as well as to myself, if I had not expressed my dissatisfaction at the late address.

“My sentiments on that subject continue the same ; and I should ill deserve to be considered as the father of my people, if I could suffer myself to be prevailed upon to make such an use of my prerogative, as I cannot but think inconsistent with the interest, and dangerous to the constitution, of the kingdom.”

The lord mayor (Beckford) then made the following unpremeditated, but noble reply :

“MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

“WILL your majesty be pleased so far to condescend, as to permit the mayor of your loyal city of London, to declare in your royal presence, on behalf of his fellow citizens, how much the bare apprehension of your majesty’s displeasure would at all times affect their minds ; the declaration of that displeasure, has already filled them with inexpressible anxiety, and with the deepest affliction. Permit me, sire, to assure your majesty, that your majesty has not, in all your dominions, any subjects more faithful, more dutiful, or more affectionate to your majesty’s person and family, or more ready to sacrifice their lives and fortunes in the maintenance of the true honour and dignity of your crown.

“We do, therefore, with the greatest humility and submission, most earnestly supplicate your majesty, that you will not dismiss us from your presence, with-

out expressing a more favourable opinion of your faithful citizens, and without some comfort, without some prospect at least of redress.

“ Permit me, sire, farther to observe, that whoever has already dared, or shall hereafter endeavour, by false insinuations and suggestions, to alienate your majesty’s affections from your loyal subjects in general, and from the city of London in particular, and to withdraw your confidence in, and regard for, your people, is an enemy to your majesty’s person and family, a violator of the public peace, and a betrayer of our happy constitution, as it was established at the glorious revolution.”

The lord mayor waited near a minute for a reply---for some “ more favourable opinion,” but none was given. The humility, and the serious firmness, with which the venerable magistrate uttered these words, filled the whole court with admiration and confusion. They saw among the indignant citizens before them, very different countenances than they had expected, from a description by Lord Pomfret, who was pleased to declare in the House of Lords, that “ however swaggering and impudent the behaviour of the low citizens might be on their own dunghill, when they came into the royal presence, their heads hung down like bulrushes, and they blinked with their eyes like owls in the sunshine.”

The conduct of the lord mayor on this occasion, received, as it justly merited, the thanks of his fellow citizens. His reply was ordered to be inserted in the city books ; and afterwards at his death, on a monument erected in the Guildhall to his memory.

When it is recollected, that the cause for which the



city of London thus boldly contended in these remonstrances, was that which triumphed at last in spite of the united efforts of the court, the ministry, and the parliament, and has since been solemnly and universally recognized as the cause of the constitution, and of liberty, it is impossible to appreciate too highly the national importance of the conduct which they pursued. We may well say with Junius, that "the noble spirit of the metropolis, is the life-blood of the state collected at the heart; from that point it circulates with health and vigour through every artery of the constitution;" or with Wilkes, the hero of the contest, that "English history does not give a stronger instance of the uprightness of our countrymen, nor an example of any body of men more untainted by corruption, more uninfluenced by every consideration of fear or interest, and more calm, yet determined in a great cause."

---

### MARSHAL BOUFFLERS.

A few days previous to the battle of Malplaquet, it was publicly talked of at Versailles, that a very important battle would soon take place between the French army commanded by Marshal Villars, and the allied army under Prince Eugene and Marlborough. Louis XIV. who for some years had met with many mortifying repulses, seemed to be very uneasy about the event. Marshal Boufflers, in order to quiet in some degree the perturbation of his sovereign's mind, offered, though a senior officer to Villars, to go and serve under him, sacrificing all personal considerations to the glory of his country. His proposal



was accepted, and he repaired to the camp. On his arrival, a very singular contest took place between the two commanders. Villars desired to have Boufflers for his leader; but the latter persisted in yielding him all the glory, while he shared the danger. No event in the life of Boufflers ever contributed more to render his name illustrious.

Marshal Villars, who commanded the left wing at the battle, being obliged to retire on account of a wound he had received, Marshal Boufflers charged the enemy six times after this accident; but finding they had made themselves master of a wood through which they penetrated into the centre of the French army, he yielded them the field of battle, and made a retreat in such good order, that the allies declined pursuing him.

---

### THE EARL OF EFFINGHAM.

When the unhappy contest broke out between Britain and her American colonies, the Earl of Effingham, who had then the command of the 22nd regiment, was one of those who thought and declared in his place in parliament, that the colonies only contended for that freedom which was their birthright. The 22nd being one of the regiments which was afterwards destined to attempt by force of arms to reduce the Americans to obedience, his lordship had no other alternative, but either to resign his command, or take the field against his principles. The choice could not be for a moment doubtful. His lordship sent in his resignation, accompanied by the following letter :

*“ To Lord Barrington, Secretary at War.*

“ My lord, I beg the favour of your lordship to lay before his majesty the peculiar embarrassment of my present situation. Your lordship is no stranger to the conduct I have observed in the unhappy contest with our American colonies. The king is too just, and too generous, not to believe that the votes I have given in parliament, have been given according to the dictates of my conscience. Whether I have erred or not, the course of public events must determine ; in the meantime, if I were capable of such duplicity, as to be any way concerned in enforcing those weapons of which I have so publicly and so solemnly expressed my disapprobation, I should ill deserve what I am most ambitious of obtaining—the esteem and favourable opinion of my sovereign. My request, therefore, to your lordship, is this ; that after having laid these circumstances before the king, you will assure his majesty, that he has not a subject who is more ready than I am with the utmost cheerfulness to sacrifice my life and fortune in support of the safety, honour, and dignity of his majesty’s crown and person. But the very same principles which have inspired me with these unalterable sentiments of duty and affection to his majesty, will not suffer me to be instrumental in depriving any part of his people of those liberties which form the best security of their fidelity and obedience to his government. As I cannot, without reproach to my own conscience, consent to bear arms against my fellow subjects in America, in what to my weak discernment is not a clear cause, and as it seems now

to be finally resolved that the 22nd regiment is to go upon American service, I desire your lordship to lay me in the most dutiful manner at his majesty's feet, and humbly beg that I may be permitted to retire. Your lordship will also be so obliging as to entreat, that as I waive what the custom of the service would entitle me to, the right of selling what I bought, I may be allowed to retain my rank in the army, that whenever the enemy, or the ambition of foreign powers, should require it, I may be enabled to serve his majesty and my country in that way in which alone I can expect to serve him with any degree of effect.

“Your lordship will easily conceive the regret and mortification I feel at being necessitated to quit the military profession, which has been that of my ancestors during many generations ; to which I have been bred almost from my infancy ; to which I have devoted the study of my life ; and to perfect myself in which, I have sought instruction and service in whatever part of the world they could be formed.

“I have delayed this to the last moment, lest any wrong construction should be given to a conduct which is influenced only by the purest motives. I complain of nothing. I love my profession, and should think it highly blameable to quit any course of life in which I might be useful to the public, so long as my constitutional principle, and my notions of honour, permitted me to continue in it.

“I have the honour to be, with much respect, your lordship's most obedient and most humble servant,

“EFFINGHAM.”

The king was so well convinced of the conscien-

tious motives from which Lord Effingham acted, that his majesty, while he regretted the loss of his services, was pleased to declare that he should not lose the benefit of his rank upon any future occasion.

In a subsequent debate in the House of Lords, his lordship alluding to his resignation, thus feelingly expressed himself: "Ever since I was of an age to have any ambition at all, my highest has been to save my country in a military capacity. If there was on earth an event dreaded, it was to see this country so situated, as to make that profession incompatible with my duty as a citizen.

"That period is in my opinion arrived; and I have thought myself bound to relinquish the hopes I had formed, by a resignation; which appeared to me the only method of avoiding the guilt of enslaving my country, and embruing my hands in the blood of her sons.

"When the duties of a soldier and a citizen become inconsistent, I shall always think myself obliged to sink the character of the soldier into that of the citizen, until such time as those duties shall again, by the malice of our real enemies, become united.

"It is no small sacrifice that a man makes, who gives up his profession; but it is a greater, when a predilection strengthened by habit, has given so strong an attachment to his profession as I feel. I have, however, this consolation, that by making this sacrifice, I at least give to my country an unequivocal proof of the sincerity of my principles."

At a public meeting afterwards, of the freeholders of the county of Middlesex, they unanimously voted

their thanks to "the Earl of Effingham, the citizen and soldier who refused to draw his sword against the rights of his fellow subjects."

---

### DUKE OF BEDFORD.

When his Grace the Duke of Bedford negotiated a peace with France, he signed the preliminaries with the French minister, Choiseul, and stipulated no farther for the East India Company than he was advised by the Court of Directors. A gentleman, a Dutch Jew, of great abilities and respectable character, hearing this, wrote a letter to the duke, informing him, that the English East India Company had materially neglected their own interest, as their chief conquests were made *subsequent* to the period at which they had fixed their claim of sovereignty; and if these *latter* conquests were to be restored, an immense annual revenue would necessarily be taken from England. The duke, struck with the force of the fact, yet greatly embarrassed how to act, as preliminaries were actually signed, repaired to the French minister, and addressed him thus: "My lord, I have committed a great mistake in signing the preliminaries, as the affair of the India possessions must be carried down to the last conquest in Asia." To this Choiseul replied, "Your Grace astonishes me; I thought I had been treating with the minister of a great nation, and not with a student in politics, who does not consider the validity of written engagements." The duke replied, "Your reproach, my lord, is just; but I will not add treachery to negligence, nor deliberately betray my country because I



have unaccountably neglected her interests in a single circumstance ; therefore, unless your lordship agrees to cede the latter conquests in India, I shall return home in twelve hours, and submit the fate of my head to an English parliament." Choiseul, struck with the intrepidity of the duke, yielded the point, and Britain now enjoys above half a million annually, through the firmness of a man whom it was once even patriotism to calumniate. On the termination of the affair to his satisfaction, his Grace gave the Dutch gentleman the warmest recommendation to the English East India Company, who conferred upon him a pension of £500 annually, for the important service which he had rendered.

---

### THE DE WITTS.

At the age of twenty-five, John de Witt, the second son of Jacob de Witt, burgomaster of Dort, was elected pensionary of Dort, and so distinguished himself by his able conduct, that he was soon after made pensionary over all Holland. Upon this occasion, when some of his friends reminded him of the hard fate of his predecessor, Barneveldt, he replied, that "human life was liable to trouble and danger, and that he thought it honourable to save his country, which he was resolved to do, whatever returns he might meet with." Finding the war in which Holland was then engaged with England, destructive to the commerce and best interests of the commonwealth, he immediately opened a negociation with Cromwell, and concluded a peace on honourable terms. When the usual period of his office had expired, he was unani-

mously continued in it, by a resolution of the states ; and on hostilities again breaking out with England, at the restoration, he showed himself not less skilful and brave in the field, than wise and temperate in the cabinet. He was appointed one of the commissioners for the direction of the navy, and made such vigorous dispositions, that he had a fleet ready for sea, before the admirals themselves imagined it possible, though naval affairs were quite new to him. After Opdam's defeat and death, it being deemed expedient that a commission of deputies from the states should command the fleet, he was one of three to whom this important trust was confided ; and, in the execution of it, distinguished himself in a very remarkable manner, by his nautical sagacity and intrepidity. He conducted the fleet out of the Texel at a time when, in the opinion of all naval men, the state of the wind rendered it impossible. In a dreadful storm which they afterwards encountered off Norway, he remained upon deck all the time, and never changed his clothes, nor took any refreshment, but in common with the men ; and when he saw a want of hands, assisted himself, and obliged his officers to follow his example.

In 1667, De Witt finding a favourable conjuncture for executing the great design of the warm republicans of that time, he prevailed on the states to pass an edict, by which the office of stadtholder was for ever abolished, and the liberty of Holland, as it was supposed, fixed on an everlasting basis. In obedience to this edict, the Prince of Orange, when in 1672 he was elected captain and admiral general, solemnly abjured the stadtholdership. The prince, however,

had partisans at work, whose intrigues were directed to a very different end. A tumult was stirred up at Dort, and the people declared they would have the old order of things revived, and that the prince should be their stadtholder. The prince came in person to Dort, on the invitation of the inhabitants, and accepted of the office. Most of the other towns and provinces followed the example. The pensionary, unable to contend with this tide of events, begged his dismissal, and it was granted him. He now retired into private life, and deplored in secret the misfortunes of his country, which, from the highest prosperity, fell, as it were all at once, to the very brink of ruin. An invasion from the French concurred with their own intestine divisions to spread every where terror and confusion ; while, to exclude De Witt and his friends from any chance of returning popularity, the Prince of Orange's party were unceasing in their endeavours to heap every possible degree of odium upon them. The mob were instigated to pull down a house in which the pensionary was supposed to be lying sick ; an attempt was made to assassinate both him and his brother Cornelius, on the same day, in different places ; and the Count de Monthas, who had married their sister, was ordered to be arrested in camp as a traitor, though he had behaved with the greatest courage and integrity. Cornelius was at length accused by one Ticklaer, a barber, of a design of poisoning the prince ; and though his judges could not declare him guilty, he was condemned to exile. But before this sentence could be fulfilled, his ignominious accuser persuaded the people that he would be rescued out of the prison in

which he was confined ; on this, they instantly armed and surrounded the place, where it unfortunately happened that the pensionary was on a visit to his brother. The mob broke open the doors, and dragging the unhappy brothers forth, barbarously murdered them. They carried their dead bodies to the gallows, where they hung the pensionary a foot higher than his brother ; and after mangling their bodies, cut their clothes in a thousand pieces, and sent them about the country as trophies of conquest.

The pensionary was in his forty-seventh year. " He was," says Hume, " a minister equally eminent for greatness of mind, for capacity, and for integrity." Sir William Temple, who was intimately acquainted with his character, speaks of him, on various occasions, in the highest terms of admiration and praise. He observes, that when he was at the head of the government, he differed nothing in his manner of living from an ordinary citizen. When he made visits, he was attended only by a single footman ; and on common occasions, he was frequently seen in the streets without any attendant at all. His office for the first ten years brought him in little more than £300 ; and in the latter part of his life, not above £700. The states made him an offer of a gift of £10,000 ; but he refused it as a bad example in a free government.

---

### WILLIAM WALLACE.

Never perhaps was the fame of any man more cherished by a people, than that of William Wallace is by the Scottish nation. His exploits have been



for ages the darling theme of all ranks of the people ; and in those parts of the country where his adventures chiefly lay, there is scarcely a lofty rock, high fall of water, lonely cave, or other remarkable object in nature, which is not designated by a name dear to every romantic, youthful, and patriotic mind. The recorded feats in the life of Wallace, rank him not only among the first patriots of his nation, but among the first of all who have deserved that honourable appellation. He made his appearance in the theatre of active life at a most interesting period. A disputed succession to the Scottish crown had been submitted to the decision of Edward the First of England. The office of umpire, gave the English king a fatal ascendancy over the Scottish nobles, and especially over the competitors for the crown. Baliol was preferred, on condition that he would acknowledge the dependence of Scotland upon the English crown ; but at last, under the mortification of repeated insults, he resigned the crown altogether into the hands of Edward on the 3rd of July, 1296. All Scotland was now overrun by an English army, and the government placed in the hands of English deputies, who made it odious to the people by their exactions and oppressions. At this critical moment was the standard of freedom first unfurled by William Wallace, the younger son of a private gentleman, Wallace of Elderslie. To great bodily strength and activity, and a courage which delighted in danger, he united an inventiveness of enterprise, a fertility of resources, and a generous gallantry of manner, well calculated to gain him an authority over the rude and undisciplined multitude who answered his patriotic call. In



May, 1297, he began to infest the English quarters, and soon made his numbers formidable. The first person of note who joined him, was Sir William Douglas. With their united forces, these two allies attempted to surprise Ormesby, the English Justiciary, while holding a court at Scoon; but a precipitate flight disappointed them of their expected prey. After this, the patriotic band roved over the whole country, assaulted castles, and slew the English wherever they met with them. Several men of the highest rank now joined the standard of freedom; among others, Bruce the Steward of Scotland, and his brother, Sir Alexander de Lindsay; Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell; Sir Richard Lunden; and Wishart, Bishop of Glasgow. But unfortunately, they brought more splendour than real strength to the cause. Wallace, though the master spirit of the whole enterprise, was of too humble a rank among the gentlemen of Scotland, to be readily acknowledged by them for their chief; and where merit like his was not recognized as the best title to supreme command, it is easy to conceive that the conflict of pretensions must have been endless. All the leaders claimed to be independent of each other; and to nothing, even of the most obvious advantage, could their common consent be obtained. While the Scottish army, thus enfeebled by disease, lay posted near Irvine, a chosen and numerous body of forces which had been sent from England by Edward, approached to give them battle. All the nobles and barons who had joined the party of Wallace, Sir Andrew Moray of Bothwell alone excepted, consented to treat with the English; and for themselves

and their adherents made submission to Edward. Wallace and Moray refused to have any concern with the ignoble capitulation ; and collecting together a few faithful companions of their fortunes, retired indignantly towards the north. Under the conduct of these two able leaders, the patriot band soon recruited its numbers ; and when the English advanced to Stirling, was prepared to dispute with them the passage of the Forth. Warren, Earl of Surrey, the English general, imagining that Wallace might still be won over, dispatched two friars to the Scottish camp proffering terms. "Return," said Wallace, "and tell your masters, that we come not here to treat, but to assert our right, and to set Scotland free. Let them advance ; they will find us prepared." "He defies us !" cried the English, and impatiently demanded to be led on. The Scotch were encamped on the opposite side of the river to that occupied by the English ; who to approach them, had to defile over a long narrow wooden bridge. As soon as the van of the English had crossed the bridge, and before they could form themselves in order of battle, Wallace rushed down, and broke them in a moment. Many thousands were slain on the field, or drowned in attempting to recross the river. A general panic instantly seized the main body of the English ; they set fire to the bridge, abandoned all their baggage, and did not cease their flight till they had reached Berwick, which they also speedily evacuated. The loss of the Scots would have been inconsiderable, had they not numbered among their slain Sir Andrew Moray, the gallant and faithful companion of Wallace.

Scotland was thus once more free ; but in conse-

quence of bad seasons and the disorders of war, it suffered severely from famine. With the view of procuring sustenance to his remaining followers, Wallace marched his army into the north of England ; and for upwards of three weeks, the whole of that wide tract of country from Cockermouth and Carlisle, to the gates of Newcastle, was wasted with all the fury of revenge, licence and, rapacity.

Wallace now assumed the title of *Guardian of Scotland, in name of King John, (Baliol) and by the consent of the Scottish Nation.* That he was virtually so, there can be no doubt; and we ought therefore to be less the scrupulous in enquiring as to the forms which attended his investiture with this high dignity. With the aid and countenance of only one of all the Scottish barons, the lamented Andrew Moray, and supported by the lower orders of Scottish people alone, he had freed his country from English thralldom, and restored it to its ancient independence. A service so great and unexampled, gave him a claim to the appellation of Scotland's Guardian, which wanted neither form nor solemnity to make it as well founded as any title that ever existed.

The barons who had stood aloof during the struggle for liberty, now began, as before, to intermeddle with the fruits of the conquest so gloriously achieved. Of Wallace they speedily evinced the utmost jealousy. His elevation wounded their pride ; his great services were an unceasing reproach to their inactivity in the public cause. Strife and division were again introduced into the Scottish camp, at a time when, more than ever, unanimity was necessary to the establishment of the national independence. Edward had

again invaded Scotland with a powerful army, and Wallace had a second time to risk a general battle for Scottish freedom. In the neighbourhood of Falkirk the hostile armies met. Wallace had now around him, a Cumming, a Stewart, a Graham, a Macduff, and other names of equal note in Scottish chieftainship ; but feebler, through the jealousy and distrust of so many rivals, than when alone with the gallant Moray, he led his countrymen to battle ; victory deserted his plume. The Scots were defeated with great slaughter ; and though for some time after they kept up the war in detached parties, they were no longer able to muster an army in the field. Edward, with his victorious troops, swept the whole country, from the Tweed to the Northern Ocean ; and there was scarcely any place of importance, but owned his sway.

Yet amid this wreck of the national liberties, Wallace despaired not. He had lived a freeman ; and a freeman he resolved to die. All his endeavours to rouse his countrymen, were, however, in vain. The season of resistance was, for the present, past. Wallace perceived that there remained no more hope, and sought out a place of concealment, where eluding the vengeance of Edward, he might silently lament over his fallen country. Nothing now remained in Scotland unconquered, except the castle of Stirling, which was at length compelled to surrender. But Wallace still lived ; and while he existed, though without forces, and without an ostensible place of residence, his countrymen were not absolutely without hope, nor Edward without fear. Every exertion was made to discover his retreat ; and at length he



was betrayed into the hands of the English. He was brought to Westminster, and arraigned there as a traitor to Edward, and as having burnt villages, stormed castles, and slaughtered many subjects of England. "I never was a traitor," exclaimed Wallace, indignantly. "What injury I could do to Edward, the enemy of my liege sovereign and of my country, I have done, and I glory in it." Sentence of death was pronounced against him, and immediately executed, with that studied rigour in the circumstances of the punishment, which while seeking to make impressions of terror, excite pity. His head was placed on a pinnacle at London; and his mangled limbs were distributed over the land. Thus cruelly perished a man whom Edward could never subdue, and whose only crime was an invincible attachment to freedom and independence.

---

### ROBERT BRUCE.

After the death of Wallace, the conquest of Scotland, which it had taken Edward fifteen years to accomplish, seemed complete; but the fire of patriotism was only smothered, not extinguished. Robert Bruce, the grandson of the competitor of the crown against Baliol, fought in the ranks of the English army at the battle of Falkirk; and the Scottish historians say, that he encountered Wallace in person in the field, and that Wallace found means, instead of obstinately fighting his antagonist, to form an appointment with him for a future meeting. Bruce is said to have kept his appointment, and to have been urged by the eloquence of Wallace into that path of patriotic ambition, which he afterwards successfully



pursued. For the present, he was constrained to return with the victorious Edward to England ; but he lost no time in concerting with some of his countrymen at the English court, the means of redressing their country's wrongs, and liberating it from the English yoke. Edward obtained, through treachery, intelligence of the project which was on foot among the Scottish chiefs, and had resolved on committing Bruce to close custody, when a speedy flight saved him from his grasp. All the movements of Bruce were so strictly watched, that no person could venture to confer with him by a letter ; but a friend, who felt interested in his welfare, and was apprised of the resolution of Edward to seize his person, sent him by a servant, under some pretence, a *pair of spurs*. Bruce penetrated the symbolical meaning of the present, and instantly fled to Scotland, where in a few days he arrived in safety. With the aid of his brother, Edward Bruce, of Douglas, and some other chiefs, he succeeded in raising numbers of his countrymen to rally again round the royal banner of Scotland. His cause for awhile seemed desperate, and there were moments when he was even constrained to consult his safety, by wandering in the mountains, and sheltering in the caves. But adverse fortune only served to add vigour to his determination to set his country free. He was in a short time able, with the flower and strength of Scotland around him, to meet the English king in person at Bannockburn, in the neighbourhood of Stirling, not far from the spot where Wallace had once emancipated his country, by the rout of the forces under the Earl of Surrey. On the eve of this ever memorable battle, Maurice,

Abbot of Inchaffray, celebrated mass in the midst of the Scottish army. He then passed along the front bare-footed, with a crucifix in his hand, and in a few words, exhorted the Scots to fight for their rights and liberty. The Scots fell down upon their knees. Edward perceiving this, cried out, "See, they yield, they implore mercy." "They do," answered Umfraville, one of his commanders, "they do implore mercy, but not from us. On that field they will be victorious or die." On the morning of the battle, while both armies were in view of each other, and eager to engage, Bruce, with a crown above his helmet, and a battle-axe in his hand, ascended an eminence, and haranguing his troops, reminded them of the ancient bravery and the valiant deeds of their ancestors; recapitulated the wrongs and indignities they had suffered from the English; called to their recollection the deeds, and the fall, of the brave and patriotic Wallace; and earnestly exhorted them to stand firm, and enter the field with the full determination to conquer or die. "Let that determination," he concluded, "gather strength with every blow of your arms, and with every fall of your brave companions. Thus let the rallying word be, 'Scotland's freedom, or death!' To arms! to arms! my dear and brave companions." The onset was tremendous; and long and severe the conflict. Victory declared at last on the side of liberty and right; and before the sun set, Scotland was free.

The victory of Bannockburn put an end to all questions about the right of succession to the crown, and to the divisions, and consequent weakness, which had embarrassed the Scots in their preceding contests.

The glory of Robert Bruce was complete ; his name was unboundedly popular ; and no candidate for the throne could, for the future, hope to supplant his descendants. Accordingly, though the barons retained their turbulence, and the authority of the crown was inadequate to the internal good government of the kingdom ; yet as no dispute existed about the person of the monarch, the throne always formed the rallying point of the national independence to such a degree, as to extinguish all hope of future conquest.

---

### WASHINGTON.

When General Washington, the immortal saviour of his country, had closed his career in the French and Indian war, and had become a member of the house of burgesses, the speaker, Robinson, was directed by a vote of the house, to return their thanks to that gentleman, on behalf of the colony, for the distinguished military services which he had rendered to his country. As soon as Washington took his seat, Mr. Robinson, in obedience to this order, and following the impulse of his own generous and grateful heart, discharged the duty with great dignity ; but with such warmth of colouring and strength of expression, as entirely confounded the young hero. He rose to express his acknowledgments for the honour ; but such was his trepidation and confusion, that he could not give distinct utterance to a single syllable. He blushed, stammered, and trembled, for a second ; when the speaker relieved him, by a stroke of address that would have done honour to Louis XIV. in his proudest and happiest moments. " Sit down, Mr. Washington," said he, with a conciliating smile ;

“your modesty is equal to your valour; and that surpasses the power of any language that I possess.”

---

### GRATTAN.

If the character of an individual were to be estimated in proportion to the services he has rendered his native country, there are few names would stand higher on the roll of patriotism, than that of Henry Grattan. In an age when apostacy and dereliction of principle were too often rewarded with wealth and honours, he, though possessing but a slender fortune, remained untainted; and during the whole of his long parliamentary career, he never compromised or forgot the interests of his native Ireland.

Mr. Grattan first became a member of the Irish Parliament in 1775. Ireland was then in a state of great humiliation, being only considered as a province. Her legislature was a petty council, incapable of originating laws, and her courts of justice subordinate to those of England, and incompetent to a final decision. Destitute of foreign commerce, from which she had been excluded by British monopoly, her manufacturers were crushed by the weight of British competition, and the industry of the population checked from want of encouragement. In short, bankruptcy, discontent, and wretchedness, covered the face of Ireland.

While other politicians were attributing these evils to various causes, and offering temporizing palliatives for their redress, Mr. Grattan traced them to their source; and no sooner was he seated in the Irish House of Commons, than he urged the legislature to com-



plain of the restraints on commerce, and declared that nothing but a free trade could save Ireland from ruin. His efforts were seconded by the unanimous voice of the country ; and such was the effect, that after a little hesitation on the part of the British Parliament, the commerce of Ireland was partially thrown open.

Mr. Grattan was now become an object of adoration to the people ; his popularity seemed to impart new energy to his mind, and he continued to exert himself with indefatigable assiduity in the senate ; and by leading the mind of the public, and even the legislature itself, to the consideration of national rights, he paved the way for that darling measure which he afterwards accomplished.

Directed by an acute understanding, which could catch the moment propitious to exertion, and proportion its zeal to the object, Mr. Grattan by his parliamentary speeches roused his country to a continued thirst for independence ; until at length he caught as he inspired the sacred flame ; and by one of those extraordinary displays of impassioned eloquence, to which even the eloquent can only rise when a momentous object seems to furnish adequate powers, he obtained the celebrated declaration, that the King, Lords, and Commons of Ireland, and they alone, could make laws to bind Ireland in any case whatsoever.

No sooner had this important declaration been obtained, than Mr. Bagenal, a member of the House of Commons, gave notice of a motion for voting the sum of £100,000, for the purchasing an estate, and building a suitable mansion, for their illustrious bene-



factor, Henry Grattan, Esq. and his heirs for ever, in testimony of their gratitude for the unequalled services he had done for Ireland. "Far be it from me," said Mr. Bagenal, "to compare even the services of a Marlborough to those for which we stand indebted, for we have no deductions to make from our gratitude. The efforts of Mr. Grattan have been so timed, and conducted with so much wisdom, and his appearance was so essential to the establishment of liberty at this most critical juncture, that without superstition, men may well record it amongst the most propitious interpositions of heaven. I am conscious that I may have anticipated men infinitely better qualified to bring such a measure forward; but one excuse I have---for it is not the impatient wish which every one must feel, to see such a character great and exalted---it is not from vanity or ambition to distinguish myself, but as I never had any personal acquaintance with our great benefactor, I thought it might come as well from one on whom he could not have any private claim, as from those distinguished individuals who, to the admiration of his talents and his patriotism, add the additional gratification of his personal friendship. Virtue, to be sure, is its own reward; and we know that the consciousness of having done such a service, must render Mr. Grattan the happiest of men; but has he no claims on us? shall we be ungrateful? God forbid! Gratitude, national gratitude, is a virtue which the benefits we have received demand us to exhibit; gratitude is often neglected by individuals, for the want of power; we, I trust, shall never have such another opportunity of exercising ours, and God forbid that we should suffer it to escape us."

The sum proposed to be given to Mr. Grattan was £100,000; but at the express instance of his own particular friends, this sum was reduced to £50,000, which he accepted as the offering of a grateful people for benefits conferred.

---

### SAM HOUSE.

In the various struggles which have taken place for the representation of Westminster in parliament, the advocates of popular rights never found a more ardent or a more disinterested friend, than Sam House, who although a publican, possessed so much influence, and was so persevering in his exertions, that he was more than once the principal cause of returning Mr. Fox to parliament.

During the memorable contest for Westminster between Fox, Hood, and Wray, Sam, without solicitation, kept open house; and the friends of Mr. Fox seeing the profusion with which he gave refreshments to the electors, were afraid that through his uncommon zeal in the cause of freedom, he would injure himself. They, therefore, determined to make him a recompense; but knowing his greatness of soul, the difficulty was to do it in such a manner as not to hurt his feelings. It was agreed that a quantity of beer and spirits should be sent to him, to supply for what he had given away. Mr. Byng and some other friends waited upon Sam, and acquainted him with this resolution. Sam considering it an insult to offer him a recompense, with the calmness of a philosopher and an expressive look of disdain, he said, "Gentlemen, mind your own business, and leave me to do as I like."

## EMPRESS MARIA THERESA.

The illustrious Maria Theresa had scarcely been invested with the regal purple, when she found herself encompassed by enemies, each more eager than the rest to devour the possessions bequeathed to her by her ancestors. In this distressing situation, she acted with becoming magnanimity, nor once betrayed the weakness or the terrors of a woman. She quitted Vienna, and threw herself into the arms of the Hungarians. Having assembled the four orders of the state, on the 31st of August, 1741, she appeared amongst them, with her eldest son (afterwards the Emperor Joseph) at her breast, and addressed them in Latin, a language which she perfectly understood; telling them that, “abandoned by her friends, persecuted by her enemies, attacked by her nearest relations, she had no other resource left, but to stay in that kingdom, and commit her person, her children, her sceptre, and her crown, to the care of her faithful subjects.” The Palatines, at once softened and inflamed by this pathetic speech, drawing forth their sabres, exclaimed as one man, “*Moriamur pro regina nostra, Maria Theresa.*” “We will die for our sovereign, Maria Theresa.” Supplied with money from England, Holland, Flanders, and Venice, but principally supported by her own magnanimity, and the desperate ardour of her troops, she stood out against, and finally triumphed over, the combination against her.

---

## SCOTTISH LOYALTY IN THE AMERICAN WAR.

During the unhappy contest with America, the people of Scotland were as remarkable for their strenuous support of the measures of government, as those of England were for the countenance which they gave to the resistance of the colonists. Both were equally sincere, though not perhaps equally enlightened in their conduct ; but in all patriotic displays, it is by the motive, rather than the event, that their merit ought to be appreciated. The exertions of the Scotch at this period, took their start from what would have sunk the spirit of other nations, the calamity which befel General Burgoyne's army. In that blow, each individual felt his pride personally injured, and with ardour threw the expression of it into action.

The Duke of Hamilton, representative of the united houses of Hamilton and Douglas, in which last house, by a singularity unparalleled in history, ten heroes succeeded to each other, prepared to go to America, with a regiment of a thousand men raised on his own estate ; and generous as brave, he would not take advantage of his rank, to rise above older officers, but accepted the commission of youngest captain in his own regiment.

The Duke of Athol raised another regiment of the same number, among the men of Athol ; and besides the king's bounty, gave two guineas to each recruit. But tempering zeal for his country, with humanity for his countrymen, he obliged himself to maintain

the families of the recruits who went from his estates, if they needed support, and never during his life to raise the rents of such tenants as sent a son or brother to join the royal standard.

Lord M'Leod, anxious to wash away the treasons of his families with his own blood, raised a regiment of the like number on the estate to the possession of which he was born. Nor did he even ask government to be restored to his estate, as the reward of his services. The generous followers of a fallen family, vied with each other who should most help to raise it up again, by showing their attachment to their sovereign and to his lordship.

The inhabitants of Glasgow raised and clothed, at their own expense, a regiment also of a thousand men, against those very Americans at whose mercy a million of their property lay at the time; and with an honest confidence in his majesty, left the nomination of their officers to him. They raised a great sum to maintain the family of the recruits in their absence; and they made them and their families freemen of their corporations for ever.

The city of Edinburgh raised and clothed a regiment of the same number. They, indeed, recommended a list of officers to the king; but they did so on this principle, that they thought it would prove a double incitement to the ardour of the officers, to find that the applauding voice of their country, as well as the approbation of their prince, were to bear testimony to their merits. And with this view the most delicate, and even the most scrupulous attention, was shown to the military claims of the individuals who were recommended.



The families of Argyle, Gordon, Seaforth, and Macdonald, also raised each a regiment of a thousand men on their own estates.

Smaller towns offered to raise companies at their own expense; and many corporations within their own estates offered bounty-money to soldiers, some to the extent of five guineas a man.

But amongst just compliments to higher ranks, let not the brave commoners of Scotland be forgot. Many recruits refused to take bounty at all; and there were soldiers in the Edinburgh and Glasgow regiments, worth one hundred pounds. When one of them was asked why he left his own business to embark in the perils of war? his Spartan answer was, "Principle!" Tradesmen in Glasgow, worth only £200, subscribed half their fortunes. A club of a hundred common weavers in that place, draughted fourteen of their number for recruits, and made up a stock of £350, to maintain their families in their absence. One thousand common manufacturers in the same city, collected a thousand guineas; and the trades, as bodies corporate, subscribed between five and six thousand guineas. Two sixpenny clubs in Edinburgh and Glasgow, collected £100 each. The link boys at Edinburgh, about thirty in number, gave thirty guineas. The affluent may sneer at the recital, but they should blush when they do; for the voluntary mite of the poor, is a more sure, and far more pleasing proof to a virtuous prince of the affections of his people, than all the incense of the rich.

When the writers to the signet, by an unanimous vote, gave five hundred guineas to the Edinburgh regiment, they spoke the voice of Scotland, in the

following simple, but manly words of their vote :  
“ That the world may see the unhappy contest is not the cause of a ministry, or any particular number of men ; but the cause of the legislature, animated and supported by the whole body of the nation, as well individuals as communities.”

---

### PATRIOTIC FUND.

When Britain was threatened with invasion from the French in 1803, the enemy, confident in his mighty preparations, anticipated the conquest of the only power that opposed a barrier to his insatiable ambition, and lured his myriads to the desperate enterprise, by holding out the spoil of rich and happy England as their sure reward. To repel the proud invader, the whole nation rose in arms. All ranks and classes rallied round the throne, trusting in the aid of Divine Providence, by whose protecting favour this country has so long enjoyed her inestimable civil and religious blessings. Their firmness awed the foe ; and the boasted flotillas that were to spread destruction through the British fleets, and bring devastation to our shores, were seen creeping along their own coast for shelter, or vainly manœuvring within their harbours.

The national spirit at this period, was in no small degree stimulated and upheld by the establishment in the city of London of a subscription fund, which was very appropriately denominated the PATRIOTIC FUND. It was founded with the view of granting honourable badges of distinction to those who signalized themselves in the cause of their country, of

alleviating the sufferings of those who were wounded, and of providing for the families of those who fell in repelling or annoying an implacable foe.

The liberality with which this institution was supported, was equal to the public spirit in which it originated. By a report of the committee for the management of the fund, dated 12th July, 1815, it appears that in twelve years, the subscriptions and accumulation of interest amounted to no less than £543,450. 18s. 11d. ; out of which, gratuities and relief had been distributed to 18,000 individuals, including widows, children, and relatives of persons killed and wounded, and disabled seamen and soldiers. So ample indeed were the funds subscribed, that the committee found it necessary to abstain from any further appeal to the public, confident that should circumstances render it thereafter necessary, they should not appeal in vain ; “ but that the spirit and liberality of Britons will always rise equal to the occasion, when called upon to relieve the sufferings and reward the valour of those who distinguish themselves in the defence of their country.”

---

### EARL FITZWILLIAM.

Few young noblemen ever entered public life under more favourable auspices than Earl Fitzwilliam. Inheriting a good fortune from his father, he was also considered as presumptive heir to the large estate of the Marquess of Rockingham ; and as the friend of this nobleman, and the Dukes of Devonshire and Portland, the Earl of Carlisle, and Mr. Fox, he was considered a patriot from his connexions.

The parliamentary conduct of his lordship justified the expectations that had been formed of him ; and during a period of more than half a century, in which he has regularly attended in his seat in the House of Peers, it may be boldly affirmed, that he never gave a single vote that could be deemed hostile to the liberties and interests of his country.

During the great political contest from 1780 to 1782, when the nation evinced its anxiety for peace, Earl Fitzwilliam, both by his motions in the House of Peers, and by his active support of the efforts of other noble lords, was greatly instrumental in terminating the war.

In 1795, Earl Fitzwilliam was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, an event which was hailed with the most enthusiastic joy by the whole population of that country. Confidence in the measures of government, and in the proceedings of the Irish parliament, were inspired by the presence of his lordship, who accepted the office with a determination to make Ireland happy. His lordship, however, soon found, that in order to do this, he must dismiss from offices those men whose situations were the very pivot upon which the executive government revolved. In their room, Earl Fitzwilliam called others to fill the several offices of the state, whose integrity and political virtue were unimpeached. Indeed a character for public virtue seemed alone to be the quality which governed all his appointments.

The Irish parliament seconded his lordship's endeavours to tranquillize the country, and promote the general good of the empire ; but while the country was anticipating the benefits of such an administra-



tion, Earl Fitzwilliam was recalled. No sooner was this made public, than a panic pervaded the whole kingdom, but more particularly the city of Dublin. The nation again seemed to sink into despondency.

When Earl Fitzwilliam left Dublin, the houses and shops in every street through which he passed were shut up, and a solemn silence and melancholy mourning marked the event in the Irish metropolis.

Earl Fitzwilliam's attachment to Ireland did not terminate with his vice-royalty, as he has always been one of her sincerest and most constant friends in parliament. During the unfortunate rebellion in that country, his lordship's estates suffered considerably, yet he refused all compensation either from parliament or from the nation.

Earl Fitzwilliam has sometimes shared in the administration, when the Whig party, to which he is attached, has been in power; but in the whole of his lordship's public life, he has proved himself less a party man than a patriot; and the sovereign does not possess a more loyal subject, or his country a truer friend, than Earl Fitzwilliam.

---

## CHINESE EMPERORS.

The generosity of two Emperors of China, says the Abbé Raynal, is much revered, on account of their preferring the interests of the state to those of their own families; and excluding their own children from the succession to the throne, to make room for men taken from the plough. Not less revered is the memory of the husbandmen thus raised to the diadem,



because they sowed the seeds of the happiness and stability of the empire, in the fertile bosom of the earth ; that inexhaustible source of whatever conduces to the nourishment, and consequently to the increase of mankind. In imitation of these royal husbandmen, the Emperors of China to this day become husbandmen officially. It is one of their public functions to break up the ground in spring ; and the parade and magnificence which accompany this ceremony, draw together all the families in the neighbourhood of the capital. They flock in crowds to see their sovereign perform this solemnity in honour of the first of all arts. It is not, as in the fables of Greece, a god who tends the flocks of a king ; it is the father of his people, who holding the plough with his own hands, shows his children what are the true riches of the state. In a little time the emperor repairs again to the field which he has ploughed himself, to sow the seed which is most proper for the ground. The example of the prince is followed in all the provinces ; and at the same seasons the viceroys repeat the same ceremonies in the presence of numerous crowds of husbandmen.

---

## EMPEROR CHING-TANG.

In the beginning of the reign of Ching-tang, about the year *before* Christ, 1747, there happened a drought and famine all over the empire of China, which lasted seven years, no rain having fallen in that long interval of time. The emperor, greatly affected with the distress of his country, consulted the college of astronomers, and was told by the president that the wrath of heaven could only be appeased by human blood.

The pious emperor on hearing this answer, and imputing so dreadful a calamity to his own faults, resolved to devote himself a victim for the preservation of his people. In order to this, he retired to his palace, and after spending three days in fasting, laid his royal robes aside. He then ordered the venerable grey hairs which adorned his head to be cut off, his beard to be shaved, and his nails to be pared, sacrificing what, in China, is considered as the greatest marks of honour, to the safety of his country.

Deprived of these marks of honour, bare-footed, in the posture of a criminal, and his body sprinkled over with ashes, he appeared in the court before the palace, and lifting up his hands to heaven, entreated the Supreme Being to spare his subjects, and let the whole weight of his just wrath fall on his devoted head. He had scarce done praying, when the sky became covered with clouds, and a general rain followed ; by which the earth was rendered fruitful, and plenty restored all over the empire.

Perhaps no prince in the world ever gave a greater instance of paternal love for his country ; nor performed a greater act of humiliation and devotion to avert the wrath of the offended majesty of heaven for the sins of a people, which, through the bad examples of many irreligious and wicked emperors, had rendered their vices and impieties ripe for judgment. These crimes the generous and pious emperor was willing to take upon himself, and to devote his own life as a sacrifice to atone for the transgressions of his people.

---

9-11735







